



# Table of Contents

00 - Foreword

01 - God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World -1

02 - God's Model Ideal Family and Nation, and the Peace Kingdom

03 - The True Owners in Establishing the Kingdom of Peace and Unity  
in Heaven and on Earth - 1

04 - The Mission of the Clan Messiah in the Revolutionary Era After the Coming of  
Heaven

05 - CHEON IL GUK is the Ideal Heavenly Kingdom of Eternal Peace

06 - Address at the Groundbreaking Ceremony of the Times Aerospace Industrial  
Complex

07 - God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World -2

08 - The True Owners in Establishing the Kingdom of Peace and Unity  
in Heaven and on Earth - 2

09 - God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World -3

- 10 - The Family Rooted in Absolute Sexual Ethics, Which is the Model for God's Absoluteness, Peace and Ideal, and the Global Kingdom**
- 11 - The Mission of the Ambassadors for Peace in the Revolutionary Era After the Coming of Heaven**
- 12 - God's Ideal Family and the Responsibility the Citizens of CHEON IL GUK are Called to Fulfill**
- 13 - A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will**
- 14 - The Value and Significance of the Family Pledge**
- 15 - The Three Great Subject Partners Principle from the Viewpoint of God's Providence**
- 16 - A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will - 2**
- 17 - Establishing the World of True Peace and of the True Parent UN**

Beloved blessed families from around the world, Ambassadors For Peace, and leaders from all walks of life:

The seventeen peace messages contained in this volume represent the essential teachings of the Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon. These are precious words. Please read them with a prayerful heart and an open, attentive mind, for these teachings serve as a guidebook for our eternal lives, and they form the basis for bringing about a world of everlasting peace.

Father and Mother Moon, whom we attend as the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, are unique in all of history. From the viewpoint of God's providence of restoration, God is the incorporeal, vertical True Parent, and Father and Mother Moon are the corporeal, horizontal True Parents - the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind. Father and Mother Moon, the True Parents, are the very people who are fulfilling God's providence at this time in history. As fallen beings, each and every one of us, without exception, must be engrafted into the lineage of God and True Parents in order to be reborn.

Father Moon, in the position of the True Father, is the manifestation of God's original ideal of the true parent, true teacher, true owner and true king. As True Father, he manifests God's true love, true life and true lineage and passes it on to humankind. As such, he is the key to the process of restoring all that was lost.

To live in a peaceful, ideal world is the hope of all people and the ideal God envisaged at the time of Creation. Such a world begins from a true family that manifests God's true love. Father Moon's life of sacrifice and all his remarkable and miraculous achievements have been for the purpose of laying a foundation, substantially, for the realization of this ideal.

Father Moon led the way to bringing the cold war era to a close, providing the essential counterproposal to materialistic communist theory. In addition, he has tirelessly invested and committed himself throughout his life to the promotion of interreligious dialogue, reconciliation and cooperation for the sake of world peace. To that end, he has also established and maintained numerous humanitarian relief and service organizations.

Father Moon is the central figure for a global movement promoting the establishment of exemplary families based on absolute values and true love. In advancing this ideal, he

has officiated over intercultural marriage blessing ceremonies for millions of couples, fostering harmony among all the races of humankind.

He stands at the forefront of a global peace movement that includes federations that bind together the peoples of island nations, peninsular nations, and continental nations as well as a federation bringing together all people of Mongolian descent. Furthermore, with the inauguration of the Universal Peace Federation - which has its roots in the Interreligious and International Federation for World Peace - he launched a movement to establish an “Abel Type UN” as the centrepiece of his effort to build a world of everlasting peace. In support of this endeavour, he has initiated the Peace Kingdom Police Force and the Peace Kingdom Corps to carry out peace-building activities worldwide.

Father Moon has also created a diverse international foundation in the fields of education, culture, the arts, sports and industry. These remarkable accomplishments have all been carried out for the fulfilment of God’s will and the realization of an ideal world characterized by freedom, peace, unity and happiness. Such an ideal world is the ultimate hope of humankind.

The internal and fundamental prerequisite for the realization of a peaceful, ideal world is the emergence of a family that is centered on God’s original ideal of true love. Originally, God intended His love to bear substantial fruit over the course of three generations in the family of Adam, our first ancestor. This was to be fulfilled through the completion of the family four-position foundation, that is, a foundation that has God, husband and wife, and children living in harmony. In other words, God’s true love, true life and true lineage were to be firmly established and horizontally expanded on earth with the perfection of three generations, beginning with Adam and Eve, their children and grandchildren. However, with the Fall of the first human ancestors, God suffered tremendous sorrow through never being able to embrace His grandsons and granddaughters.

On September 12, 2005, Father Moon inaugurated the Universal Peace Federation and embarked on an inaugural global tour that took him to 120 nations, where he launched national chapters of UPF. Following that initial tour, Mother Moon, traveling together with the Abel-type and Cain-type children, carried out a second world tour that covered 180 nations in order to proclaim the heavenly way and officiate national-level marriage blessings.

On this foundation, Father and Mother Moon blessed four of their grandchildren in marriage on August 28, 2006, fully establishing the foundation of victory for the realm of

the blessing of the ideal family of three generations, based on the completed four-position foundation.

After the blessing of their four grandchildren, the three generations of the True Family joined forces to embark on a third world tour. This tour was a historic undertaking for the purpose of expanding the foundation of universal victory upon which God's vertical true love ideal was fully established on earth with the perfection of the four-position foundation over three generations.

Moreover, Father and Mother Moon gave instructions that these messages of peace be published in forty languages for the occasion of Father and Mother Moon's joint birthday celebration in 2007 (which was Father Moon's eighty-eighth birthday, or Misoo). They also asked that twelve thousand Ambassadors for Peace declare these messages throughout the world.

Fortunately for us, we have come to enjoy the benefits of this providential heavenly fortune simply by the fact that we are alive at the same time as the True Parents. This is a time of great hope, when the ideals that all people in history have longed for can be fulfilled.

Let us become the leading force in actualizing the peaceful, ideal world by making these words from the seventeen peace messages in this volume a guidebook for our lives, and by following the path of true love that the True Parents have opened.

Unification Church, October 2007

[Table of Contents](#)

[Back to top](#)

[Resources page](#)

## PM1: GOD'S IDEAL FAMILY AND THE KINGDOM OF THE PEACEFUL, IDEAL WORLD - 1

Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave this speech on the occasion of the founding of the Universal Peace Federation on September 12, 2005. It was also given in the UPF inaugural world speaking tour to 120 nations and in the rallies for the Return of the Homeland to God, held in 180 nations in 2006.

[Peace Message start](#)

[God's Ideal Family](#)

[The Importance of Lineage](#)

[God's Suffering in Search of True Parents](#)

[The Way to Peace through the Holy Blessing Ceremony](#)

[A Life of True Love](#)

[Ambassadors for Peace are Heaven's Secret Envoys](#)

[A Project for Peace](#)

[Our Mission](#)

[Back to top](#)

[Please read for me](#)

Distinguished world leaders, Ambassadors for Peace and blessed family members who have come from all parts of the world in the hope of bringing about the realization of world peace and building the ideal hometown in heaven and on earth:

I would like to express my deepest gratitude to all of you for coming together in the midst of your busy schedules to take part in the events marking the second anniversary of the establishment of the Universal Peace Federation.

Ladies and gentlemen, as we begin the twenty-first century, we find ourselves at a truly historic turning point. We are at a point of decision. Can everlasting world peace take root, or are we doomed to repeat the twentieth century's dark and oppressive history of war and conflict?

The twentieth century was a period of ceaseless struggle, including that of colonized countries to gain their independence, the First and Second World Wars, the Korean War, and the Cold War. Living through this era, I dedicated my life entirely to bringing about the kingdom of God, the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. I have always prayed sincerely that the United Nations, founded after the Second World War, would be an institution for peace, and that it would uphold God's will for the realization of eternal world peace.

The United Nations has indeed made important contributions to peace. Nevertheless, around its sixtieth anniversary in 2005 there was a broad consensus, both inside and outside the organization, that the UN had yet to discover the way to fulfill its founding purposes. The number of member states approaches two hundred, but the offices of these states do little more than represent and even insist on their own interests. They seem inherently unable to resolve conflicts and achieve peace.

For these reasons, I would like once more to declare today before all humanity the message I gave throughout the Universal Peace Federation inauguration tour, launched on September 12, 2005 in New York, which took me to 120 nations around the world. It is entitled, "God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World."

The mission of the Universal Peace Federation is to renew the existing United Nations, a "Cain-type" UN, and provide a new level of leadership as an "Abel-type" UN. It will unite heaven and earth and form the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world.

This message should be engraved on the hearts of humankind. It is Heaven's special blessing in this era after the coming of heaven. It is also a warning to us that we should take to heart and put into action.

**God's Ideal Family**



Respected world leaders, what do you think is God's ultimate purpose for creating human beings? Simply put, it is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? First, each person in the family is an owner of true love. When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men, and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. The quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live attending God as their Father. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God.

I invite you to enter into a transcendent state and prayerfully ask God, "What is the center of the universe?" The answer you hear will undoubtedly be, "the parent-child relationship." Nothing is more important or more precious than the relationship between parent and child. This is because it defines the fundamental relationship between the Creator God and human beings.

Then, what defines the parent-child relationship? Three things: love, life and lineage.

The first is love. We can love with true love because God, our True Parent, first loved us with true love. God created human beings out of His absolute love, to be His partners in love. This relationship forms an axis of love, linking God the Father with human beings as His sons and daughters.

Could there be anything higher or more precious than to be a son or daughter of God? If anything were higher, then surely human beings would aspire to attain it. But there is nothing higher. Do you think that when the all-knowing and all-powerful God created Adam and Eve, He secretly reserved the highest position for Himself and made Adam and Eve to be only second best? We cannot imagine that God would do that to His children, to His partners who share absolute love with Him.

As our eternal True Parent, God invested Himself 100 percent in the creation of human beings and endowed us with the right to equal status with Him, to participate in His work as equals, to live with Him, and to inherit from Him. God bestowed upon human beings all of His attributes.

Though God is the absolute being, He cannot be happy alone. Adjectives such as "good" and "happy" cannot apply to any being that lives in isolation. They apply only where there is a dynamic mutual relationship. Imagine a professional singer who finds herself on an uninhabited island. She may sing at the top of her voice, but with no one to listen,

will it bring her happiness? In the same way, even the self-existent God absolutely needs a partner with whom to share love in order to experience joy and be happy.

Next is life. How shall we live to become God's partner and return joy to Him? In other words, how shall we live to become children of God, people whom God delights to call "My son," or "My daughter," because He sees in us a divinity equal to His own? How can we become God's partners in completing the work of Creation, partners who will inherit the entire creation?

This is my answer: We should emulate the ideal that God set up at the beginning of His creative acts. At the beginning of the Creation, God acted upon the principle of living for the sake of others. In other words, He acted for the sake of those whom He created as His longed-for partners in true love. The practice of true love formed the core of His initial creative act.

Therefore, to become God's children, our first responsibility is to resemble Him. We need to embody true love. The way to embody true love begins with living as a devoted child, then a patriot, a saint, and finally a divine son or daughter of God. At that stage we can experience the innermost emotions of God's heart and resolve the grief that He has experienced for tens of thousands of years since the Fall of Adam and Eve.

God is almighty. It was not due to any shortcoming or lack of ability that He has been imprisoned in great pain and has endured immense suffering behind the scenes of history. Rather, there are provisions in the Principle of Restoration, which He has not been free to disclose, that called Him to wait with forbearance until Adam and Eve's positions, lost at the human Fall, were recovered through the appearance of the perfected "Second Adam." Although God is all-powerful, He will not set aside the eternal laws and principles that He Himself established.

## The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God's heart the most, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage. And with the loss of His lineage, He lost His right of ownership.

Let me talk about lineage for a moment. Lineage is more important than life and more important than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three qualities that define the parent-child relationship—love, life and lineage—lineage is the fruit.

God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life. Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. Only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough.

Without lineage, neither life nor love can endure. You strive to set a good tradition, but it will endure only through your lineage. Lineage is the bridge allowing the parents' spirit to carry on through subsequent generations. In other words, lineage is the first and final condition necessary for parents to harvest the fruits of their love, the fruits of their life and the fruits of their joy. We need to know this with certainty.

Yet when Adam and Eve fell, this lineage, more precious than life, was lost. The fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with Heaven. From them descended the six billion people now inhabiting the earth.

God intended for the seeds He planted in the springtime of the Garden of Eden to grow into a bountiful crop that He could harvest in the autumn. The ideal of God's creation was to raise Adam and Eve, His son and daughter, to the point where they would blossom in true love, flourish with true life, and bear fruit in a true lineage. God desired to gather up owners—and families—of eternal life, eternal love and eternal lineage, and to bring about His kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world as their homeland.

### **God's Suffering in Search of the True Parents**

Instead, however, it was false love, false life and false lineage that infested the earth. God's love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth were suffocated and transformed into hell. The world became a wretched place, far from God's presence. Yet humanity to this day lives in ignorance of this.

People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humanity descended from the Fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth. God views humanity's tragic situation with a heart full of pain.

After creating Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, God intended to marry them with His Holy Blessing and bequeath to them Heaven's right of ownership. God wanted Adam and Eve to inherit from Him the ownership of the entire universe.

However, all of this came under Satan's control because of the Fall. God is like a father who labored and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything overnight.

Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over the ownership of the nations and world to Satan. There was only one way to recover this lineage and ownership. This was the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, to have Satan surrender voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplish this? It can only be accomplished by the power of true love, when we love our enemies more than we love our own children.

Has there ever been a time when God could rejoice with human beings as their True Father and True Mother, enjoying the natural bonds of parent and child? Has God enjoyed even a year of comfort with His children, knowing that what He created was good? The answer is no; God has not experienced such joy for even one hour. And has anyone been able to comfort God in this pain? No, because no one has known the reason for the unbridgeable gap that has separated God from humankind for tens of thousands of years. No one has known why God and humanity are in such a tragic situation.

The biblical account of Cain and Abel reveals the beginnings of human conflict even within Adam's family. It reveals the archetype for humankind's unending history of struggle, war and conflict. We are in conflict on many levels, beginning with the war between mind and body within each individual and extending to wars between nations and even to the global conflict between materialism and theism.

Extreme selfish individualism threatens our prosperity even today. We deem young people to be the hope of humanity holding the promise for the future, but drugs and free sex enslave them. Advanced countries seem to believe that material goods are all that matter. They recognize only their own interests while ignoring the misery of tens of thousands who die of starvation every day.

Who can untie this ancient knot of Cain and Abel? It has been tightened for thousands of years and grows ever more entangled. Do you think the United Nations can do it? The UN at its founding proclaimed a movement for world peace, and for sixty years it has dedicated itself to this task; yet world peace still remains far distant. Peace among nations can never come when those entrusted with the task have not resolved the Cain-

Abel relationship between their own mind and body. Therefore, the time has come to launch the Abel-type sovereignty for the peaceful, ideal world that will set its course according to God's will.

God longed with all His heart that someone would appear and resolve these tragedies, but no such person appeared on earth. God waited and waited, looking for anyone who would take on the role of the True Parent. If someone had come forward, I am certain that God would have appeared in his dreams, carried the sun and moon to him, and showered him with lightning of joy and thunder of ecstasy from the heavens.

In this sense, it is a miracle of miracles that for the first time in history a man has indeed succeeded in attaining the position of Adam. He has secured the status of the owner of true love and received God's anointing as the True Parent of humanity. It is an amazing fact that his lifetime coincides with yours, and that you and he breathe the same air. He is the True Parent on earth, who comes to rescue fallen humanity.

I, Reverend Moon, gained the victory in that position. And on that foundation, on January 13, 2001, I dedicated to Heaven the "Coronation Ceremony for the Kingship of God." By that ceremony I liberated and released God, our vertical True Parent who has taken responsibility for the Providence of Restoration. In all of history, this was the highest and greatest blessing humanity has ever received. This victory was absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Through this absolute providential victory, God's body and mind are completely liberated!

### **The Way to Peace through the Holy Blessing Ceremony**

Respected leaders! Our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused so much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forward to sever those ties and be grafted onto the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? A wild olive tree, even if it lives a thousand years, will only continue producing the seeds of more wild olive trees. Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle? It is through the Holy Blessing.

The Holy Blessing Ceremony offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was instituted by the True Parents, who bring God's true lineage to humankind. Once you change your lineage to God's lineage, your offspring will naturally belong to God's lineage. The Holy Blessing is received in three stages: rebirth, resurrection, and eternal life. Once you receive the True Parents' Holy Blessing, you can give birth to pure, sinless offspring and build an ideal family.

The best way to receive the Holy Blessing is through a cross-cultural marriage. This contributes to the enormous task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality, ethnicity and religion and creating one family of humankind. In God's sight, skin color makes no difference. God does not recognize national borders. God does not stand behind the barriers of religion and culture. They are nothing more than the devil's tricks. The devil has used them to rule over humanity as a false parent for tens of thousands of years.

Imagine two enemy families who have cursed each other throughout their lives, people who would never dream of living together. What would happen if these families joined together through a cross-cultural Holy Marriage Blessing? If a son from one family and a daughter from the other became husband and wife, loved each other and built a happy home, would the parents in these two families curse their own children? If that son loved this beautiful daughter of a hated enemy, and she, as the daughter-in-law, were to give birth to Heaven's grandchildren, perfectly pure and good, the grandparents would smile with pleasure. In time the two lineages once soaked with enmity would be transformed.

What method other than cross-cultural marriage will empower Whites and Blacks, Jews and Muslims, Orientals and Westerners, and people of all races to live as one human family? The family sets the pattern for living together in harmony.

The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family of peace.

For this fundamental reason, you should receive the Holy Marriage Blessing from the True Parents and establish Heaven's tradition of ideal families, even if it means risking your very life.

### **A Life of True Love**

Allow me to repeat myself: To resemble God, the original Being of true love, we should become the owners of true love. We should embody true love and practice it in order to develop our character. This is the way each of us can become true parents.

What is a life of true love? True love is the spirit of public service. It brings the peace that is at the root of happiness. Selfish love is a mask of the desire to have one's partner exist for one's own sake; true love is free from that corruption. Rather, its

essence is to give, to live for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing.

True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, as with a devoted son who gains his greatest satisfaction in helping his parents. God created the universe out of just such love: absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, investing everything without any expectation or condition of receiving something in return.

True love is the wellspring of the universe. Once we possess it, true love makes us the centers and the owners of the universe. True love is God's essence and the manifestation of His will and power. When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, in the continually increasing joy of each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, so that whoever practices God's true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute prerequisite for entering the kingdom of heaven.

Respected leaders, you are now living in the age when all marriages can receive God's Blessing. God's promises are coming to fruition. The kingdom of heaven on earth, God's ideal of creation, is being established before your eyes.

I have dedicated my life of more than eighty years solely for Heaven. It has been a lonely path, stained with blood, sweat, and tears. Yet now it is bearing victorious fruit for the sake of the world's six billion people. From the spirit world, the founders of the world's religions, tens of thousands of saints and your own good ancestors are watching your every move. They will punish you if you stray from the heavenly path.

In more than 180 countries, Ambassadors for Peace who have inherited Heaven's will and tradition are making serious efforts, day and night, to proclaim the values of true love and true family. They are moving forward with full force to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world on this earth.

In the Middle East, one of the world's tinderboxes, Jews, Christians and Muslims have found the resources in my philosophy of peace to engage in a new dimension of dialogue. In past decades my Unification Thought played a decisive role in ending the Cold War. Now I am successfully leading behind-the-scenes efforts to bring about the reunification of my homeland of Korea.

But I am not yet satisfied, because I began my life's work at the command of Heaven. I have come as the True Parent of humankind with God's anointing, and I am determined to keep my promise to Him. I am determined to obliterate all national divisions and barriers that have poisoned this earth and to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where all people everywhere can live hand in hand.

### **Ambassadors for Peace are Heaven's Secret Envoys**

Respected Ambassadors for Peace, I believe you have learned many things through this message from God. You represent Heaven, and as long as humanity continues to drift aimlessly it needs your help. Please take this opportunity to make a new determination to be Heaven's envoys, prepared to uphold Heaven's command. With this in mind, I would like to summarize today's message so that we can all take up Heaven's mission and inscribe it deep within our hearts.

What did I say we lost by the Fall of Adam and Eve, who were created as God's children? First, we lost the lineage given to us by God. Lineage is the most special among all the gifts parents bequeath to their children. By the Fall, Adam and Eve inherited the false lineage of Satan and descended to the status of his children. We must understand with certainty that all human beings today, without exception, are descendants of the Fall and have inherited the lineage of Satan.

When God created Adam and Eve, He invested His entire being, 100 percent. He created them based on the standard of absolute love, absolute faith and absolute obedience. He gave them His lineage as the seed for their love and life. Likewise, from this moment on, God is re-creating you as new people. The path is open wide for you to change your lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony that the True Parents have instituted. The Blessing is yours, either as newlywed couples or as already married couples, so that you may establish true families.

Second, the Fall caused the loss of the realm of siblings' love, when in the family of Adam the older brother Cain killed his younger brother Abel. God's original family structure was full of blessings, including love and harmony among siblings. The Fall degraded the sibling relationship to a rivalry filled with envy and resentment.



To solve this problem in the lineage, I am leading humanity worldwide to join in cross-cultural marriages. These marriages restore the original family structure, when those who are “Abel,” relatively closer to Heaven’s side, take on an initiating role and the position of the older brother.

Ladies and gentlemen, because I have spent my life discovering and disclosing these secrets of Satan, it was inevitable that I would face persecution. At times the suffering was so intense as to be utterly beyond words. Now, however, I am victorious over all obstacles. I can therefore declare the era after the coming of heaven, the age when the power of Heaven becomes manifest.

On this foundation, I am building a worldwide Abel realm that brings together religions and nations representing 78 percent of the current world population. To create a corresponding worldwide Cain realm, I am bringing together all those born with the Mongolian birthmark, which includes some 74 percent of the world’s population.

Now these two, the worldwide Abel realm and the worldwide Cain realm, must become one and unite with the Universal Peace Federation, which has been initiated as the Abel sovereignty. To establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, we must transcend religious affiliation and nationality and remove all national boundaries and other barriers. I would like to emphasize that this is the only way humankind will be able to achieve the original ideal of creation. It is our destiny to fulfill this responsibility. By doing so, we will establish the original right of ownership lost by the Fall of Adam and Eve.

As you form this new Abel realm, please remember that you are now charged with digesting the Cain realm throughout heaven and earth. By doing so, you will create the conditions to establish the new heaven and new earth, the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, with God’s complete authority.

## **A Project for Peace**

Leaders from throughout the world, we are today marking the precious conclusion of the history of God’s providence. On this occasion, let me take the opportunity to repeat the proposal I have made for a truly providential and revolutionary project. This project is for the sake of the establishment of the kingdom of peace that is the purpose of the culmination of the providence for God and humankind, and also for the purpose of establishing God’s homeland and original hometown. From the historical point of view, the divisions of our world into East and West, North and South were wrought by Satan. I

am proposing that we build a passage for transit across the Bering Strait that separates the North American and Russian land-masses.

This passage, which I call the “World Peace King Bridge-Tunnel,” will link an international highway system that will allow people to travel on land from Africa’s Cape of Good Hope to Santiago, Chile, and from London to New York, across the Bering Strait, connecting the world as a single community.

God is warning us that He will no longer tolerate separation and division. Carrying out this project will bind the world together as one village. It will tear down the man-made walls of race, culture, religion and country, and establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world that has been God’s cherished desire.

The United States and Russia can become as one. The European Union, China, India, Japan, Brazil and all nations, and also the world’s religions, can combine their energies to make this project succeed. The success of this project will be decisive in establishing the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where people will no longer make war on each other.

Ladies and gentlemen, some may doubt that such a project can be completed. But where there is a will, there is always a way—especially if it is the will of God.

The science and technology of the twenty-first century render it possible to construct a tunnel under the Bering Strait. The construction costs are also not a problem. Think of how much money the world is wasting on war. Humanity needs to realize that we are committing fearful sins in the presence of history and our descendants.

Let us take one example. How much money has the United States spent on the war in Iraq during the past four years? It is already hundreds of billions of dollars. That budget would be more than enough to complete the Bering Strait project.

In this age, war is the most primitive and destructive means of resolving conflict, and will never lead to lasting peace. Now is the time, as the prophet Isaiah taught, to beat our swords into ploughshares and spears into pruning hooks. Humankind should end the perverse cycle of war, which only sacrifices the lives of our children and squanders enormous sums of money. The time has come for the countries of the world to pool their resources and advance toward the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world desired by God, the Master of this great universe.

Ladies and gentlemen, humanity is traveling down a dead-end street. The only way to survive is to practice my teaching: the peace philosophy of true love, true life and true lineage. Now that we have entered the era after the coming of heaven, your good ancestors are activated and the heavenly hosts are sweeping down upon the earth. Soon the countries and peoples that appear strong and mighty will change course and shift in this direction.

## Our Mission

I leave you with a choice. There can be no perfection in ignorance. The message from Heaven that I convey to you today is both a blessing and a warning to this generation. I will take the lead in establishing true families, true societies, true nations and the true kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world.

Will you join me as I rise and gain strength in accordance with heavenly fortune? Or will you remain captive behind the same old walls, all of them Satan's handiwork—the wall of your religion, the wall of your culture, the wall of your nationality and the wall of your race—and spend the remainder of your time on earth in agony and regret? Heaven is summoning you to be the wise leaders who will set aright this world of evil and establish a new heaven and new earth, a new culture and an ideal kingdom.

The Universal Peace Federation, which was born through the concerted efforts of those here, represents God's victory, the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears, and the cherished hope of all people. It will carry out the role of an "Abel-type" counterpart to the existing "Cain-type" United Nations, representing a new sovereignty of universal peace, which I call Cheon Il Guk. Please bear in mind that you are given the heavenly mission to build God's substantial homeland, the ideal world God envisioned at the time of the Creation.

Think of the peacekeeping work of the United Nations. Sometimes it withdrew its forces before the mission was completed. The Korean War was one such example. For this reason, on October 20, 2005, in the Ukraine, during the world tour of 120 nations inaugurating the Universal Peace Federation, I declared before the world the establishment of the "Peace Kingdom Police Force" and the "Peace Kingdom Corps" for the welfare and future of humanity.

These two organizations will safeguard order and peace in the new world. Humanity is still ensnared in the traps of division and self-interest, which are remnants of the era before the coming of heaven. These two organizations will be the vanguard for educating humanity in true love in the era after the coming of heaven. The purpose of

this education will be to create the true individual, true family, true nation, true world and true universe.

I hope that you will put on new “true love armor” in this new age and be wise and brave activists in the universal peace kingdom corps, for the sake of humanity’s future.

Please inscribe this warning from Heaven deep in your hearts. Remember that the only way to inherit Heaven’s lineage and establish the realm of liberation and complete release is through the Holy Marriage Blessing instituted by the True Parents.

Furthermore, the Holy Marriage Blessing provides the means to establish God’s ideal family and the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world.

I ask you to devote your best efforts, as the True Parents have, for the development and success of the Universal Peace Federation, and toward creating God’s ideal family, ideal nation and the peace kingdom. Please become true princes and princesses who can attend and live together with God, the eternal Peace King and True Parent of humanity. Let us fulfill the dutiful family way of devoted sons and daughters, patriots, saints, and members of the family of God, and create the eternal kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world.

May God’s blessings be with you, your families and your nations!

Thank you.

[Back to Top](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[Resources page](#)

## **PM2: GOD'S MODEL IDEAL FAMILY AND NATION, AND THE PEACE KINGDOM**

This speech was given by both Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon and Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon during a series of assemblies for Ambassadors for Peace, Segye Times investigative reporters and other leaders in Korean society, which took place in March 2006, and in the rallies for the Return of the Homeland to God, held in 180 nations during the same year.

### **Peace Message start**

### **God's Heartfelt Sorrow**

### **God's Purpose for Creating Adam and Eve**

### **God's Ideal of Creation**

### **The Value of the Family**

### **A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony**

### **The Purpose of Marriage**

### **Back to top**

**Please read for me**

Distinguished world leaders, Ambassadors for Peace and blessed family members who have come from all parts of the world in the hope of realizing world peace and building the ideal hometown in heaven and on earth:

I would like to express my deepest gratitude to all of you for coming together in the midst of your busy schedules to take part in this rally to expand and elevate the Family Party for Universal Peace and Unity to a global level, so that it may be reborn as the Cheon Il Guk House for Peace and Unification; to make the Universal Peace Federation a model UN-type organization; and, to make Cheon Il Guk the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world through the concerted efforts of all the nations of the world.

As you may know, this year marks the eighty-seventh year since my birth. On this remarkable occasion, as the founder of the Universal Peace Federation, which is to open wide the era after the coming of heaven, I would like to convey to you the essence of the truth of Heaven that I have taught throughout my life. This message is entitled, “God’s Model Ideal Family and Nation, and the Peace Kingdom.”

Ladies and gentlemen, on looking back, my life has indeed been like a dream. At the young age of sixteen, with nothing but the buoyant spirit and aspirations of youth, I was called by Heaven and began to live for the will of God. This left no room in my heart for any worldly ambitions I may have cherished. It has never been an easy path, but I have followed it for more than eighty years, looking nowhere but straight ahead. This was the life I was fated to lead, with no choice but to shake off the embrace of my beloved parents, and brothers and sisters, who clung to me, wanting me to stay with them. They endured great self sacrifice and walked a thorny path of sorrowful suffering for my sake.

It has been a journey through the wilderness that no one among the 6.5 billion people living on earth could ever comprehend. Even when I persevered through the hardships of prison life six times, I never let go of the key to the providence; such has been my life.

### God’s Heartfelt Sorrow

This was all because I came to know only too well how anguished, aggrieved and full of bitter sorrow was the heart of God as He waited for thousands of years to find us. I realized that if God, who is the origin of billions of people and the Creator of everything in the universe, was not relieved from His sorrow, human life would remain completely without value.

When, where and how did God come to carry such agonizing sorrow in His heart? Who on earth could inflict this grief upon Him, the absolute and omnipotent Being?

God created Adam and Eve and established them as the first ancestors of humankind. He invested His whole being in raising them as His son and daughter, and they were connected to Him through love, life and lineage. The parent-child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the only way through which His lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever.

However, this parent-child relationship, more precious and important than life itself, was severed through the Fall of Adam and Eve. As God’s own flesh and blood, and as His eternal, only-begotten son and daughter, Adam and Eve formed a blood relationship with His enemy Satan, and became Satan’s children instead. In the face of this, God’s

heart has been crushed and wounded with grief and sorrow throughout history. This still remains the most mortifying and harrowing anguish, which no one before in history could either know or resolve.

In this way God's ideal of creation to establish a true family in that first generation through Adam and Eve, a family through which He could eternally pass on His lineage, was frustrated. The only way to relieve His sorrow is to restore and establish a true family unrelated to the lineage of Satan. Herein lies the reason why all of us need to establish true families, which is God's ideal of creation. Herein also lies the fundamental object and purpose of the founding of the Universal Peace Federation.

### **God's Purpose for Creating Adam and Eve**

Genesis 1:27 of the Old Testament tells us, "So God created man in His own image; male and female He created them." From observing God's creation as expressed in this passage, we can conclude that God is a being who comprises the essence of one man and one woman. Having these attributes, God could not enjoy a solitary life. Therefore, He created the universe as His object partner. That is, He created all things in the universe in the position of object partners in image, and in the midst of this environment He created human beings as His object partners in substance.

In this manner, the first masculine representative created by God as His object partner in substance was Adam, and the feminine representative He created was Eve. God had an objective in mind when He created human beings as separate beings, one man and one woman.

First, God, who exists as an incorporeal being—though He is the subject being with dual characteristics in harmony—needed to assume a physical form through which He could relate with the entire world of substance, and not only the body of the man or the woman. Embodied within both Adam and Eve, He intended to communicate and work freely in relation to the entire universe, the world of substance. This is because the incorporeal God, without a physical body, meets certain limits in dealing with the corporeal world of substance.

Therefore, if Adam and Eve had attended God in their hearts and become one with Him, then married on the basis of having perfected themselves, had children and created a family, they would have become the external and horizontal True Parents in substance, while God would have been the internal and vertical True Parent in substance. If only this had come to pass, Adam and Eve would have resembled God one hundred percent, both in their inner nature and outer form. If Adam and Eve, as a perfect resemblance of

God, had become the true parents of humankind, all people would have perceived the true reality of God manifesting through them in their daily lives.

Second, God created Adam and Eve for the fulfillment of love. He intended for Adam and Eve to reach perfection and become the embodiments of love in complete union. On that basis, He would have come and dwelt with them and become the Parent of true love for all humanity. Adam and Eve, standing in the position of the parents of substance in the image of God, would have established an ideal family, and consequently an ideal world, through having their own children and multiplying. If this had come to be, the spirit world and the earthly world would have been linked through human beings. We can conclude that God created us with the purpose of our being the connecting point between the spiritual and physical worlds.

By coming to dwell in Adam and Eve based on true love, God could remain as the True Parent, the parent in substance of humankind. Moreover, when the time came for them to end their lives on earth and pass on into the spirit world, even in that world He could take on the spirit bodies of Adam and Eve and manifest as the True Parent through their form. However, due to the Fall of Adam and Eve, God has not seen that ideal fulfilled.

God does not need money, knowledge or power. Since He is the absolute, almighty Being, He does not need such things. Though modern science may be accomplishing spectacular advances, these are all part of the process of discovering new facts and truths within the realm of God's creation. The vast expanse of this universe operates in accordance with laws following an order that cannot be fathomed by human thought or science. In this sense, God is also the absolute scientist.

## God's Ideal of Creation

Then what would have been the ideal that God hoped to achieve through the creation of humankind? It was to fulfill the four-position foundation. The four-position foundation signifies Adam and Eve in a state of complete union with God. This makes it impossible for them to separate from the realm of God's love, no matter how hard they may try. In other words, it refers to the foundation of a family with God as its center, established when the husband and wife have achieved complete oneness not only with each other but also with God, and when they have become an ideal couple and given birth to ideal children. When the family four-position foundation is thus completed, that family becomes a family of the ideal of creation desired by God.

Generally speaking, a family is formed through the coming together of husband and wife and of parents and children. At the center of that family group there must be God's



love. At this point, the husband represents heaven and the wife earth. Although they are two separate beings, when husband and wife have become one, horizontally speaking, their union symbolizes the unity of heaven and earth. Simply put, when husband and wife are in unity based on God's love, the way to bring unity in the universe opens up.

Ladies and gentlemen, God created the world to receive joy from it. Since even the absolute being, God, could not feel joy while alone, He needed a partner with whom He could share the giving and receiving of love. This is because joy cannot be learned all by oneself, but can only be experienced through a partner.

To put it in another way, God created this world in order to feel joy from seeing humankind and all things of the creation become one through His love, forming a harmonious and peaceful world of love. On such a basis, human beings were meant to form true conjugal relationships centering upon His love, and to establish families, tribes, peoples, nations and a world of true love. God created this world to participate directly in this process and to feel joy from it.

We can see that human beings are absolutely essential to fulfill God's ideal of love, and, in light of this, we can better understand the concept that absolute value is derived from an absolute partner.

God, as the Father, and humankind, as His children, were to form a vertical axis, and this was the purpose for the creation of human beings. If this axis had been connected perfectly, that is, if a relationship that united humankind and God as one through true love had been established, that relationship would have been an absolutely inseparable one, which no force in the universe could break apart. How could anyone who has been bound to the original love of God, and who has tasted that love, ever be separated from it?

With the coming of spring, honeybees wake up from their long slumber and get the taste for the fresh nectar of the blooming flowers. Try pulling the abdomen of one such honeybee while it is lost to all else but sucking on that nectar. You will see that it cannot tear itself from the nectar, even if its abdomen is pulled off. How about you? Once you really get to know the taste of God's true love, you won't get far from it before you come back and cling to it once again.

This shows that the power of the vertical true love that connects us to Him is greater than the power of life.

## The Value of the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, the reason we miss the family we have left behind is because at home there is love for one another. It is where the love of mother and father, the love of elder brothers and sisters and younger siblings, and the love of one's spouse and children and close neighbors are all deeply embedded. It is a place of mutual affection, where all the relationships and affinities are brought together through mutual love. This makes you want to cherish each and every member of your family. It is the yearning and desire of any wanderer who has left his family behind to boldly re-appear before his family once again as a liberated being, and to embrace mountains, streams and trees, love his relatives and countrymen, and sing songs of ecstasy. However, the situation of humankind, descended from the Fall, has been different: banished from their original heavenly hometown and destined to wander around in isolation and defeat, human beings are unable ever to go back, no matter how much they miss their family, for they have lost the root of the heart of their original homeland.

However, with the ushering in of the era of a new heaven and a new earth, human beings have been pulled out of the swamp that was sucking them down, and the way has been opened for them to return to their hometowns—hometowns that they could not forget even for a moment— and meet with their true family. Could there ever be a day of greater blessing for humanity? The time of heavenly power and fortune has now come, making it possible for us to reestablish the original family that was lost through the Fall of Adam and Eve.

## A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony

When seeking after the lost original family, you should set out from the position of the perfected Adam, the position of the perfected Jesus, and the position representing the perfected Second Coming of the Lord. God will dwell in such a family. That family would be one of three generations—grandparents, parents and children—living in harmony. Parents and children will serve and attend the grandparents, because they represent the family's ancestors, its historical root.

The family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The family wherein parents and children love and respect each other, husband and wife are grounded in mutual trust and love, and brothers and sisters trust and rely on each other, and all live together as one, is the model ideal family. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

Such families contain the living root of history and the roots of the kingdom of heaven. In such families, the kingdom of heaven on earth takes root. They are the soil in which God's everlasting kingship is firmly planted. The grandparents, parents, and children represent the roots of the past, present and future, respectively. The root of the past represents the spirit world; the root of the

present is the palace representing the world today; and the root of the future establishes the grandsons and granddaughters as princes and princesses. Through such a family we erect the palace of peace, representing the harmony of the two worlds, the spirit world and the physical world.

In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and grandchildren should live together as one family, serving the eternally existent God. You should know that to seek after and establish such a family of Cheon Il Guk—God's kingdom—is the responsibility of tribal messiahs, the mission of the Ambassadors for Peace, and the desire of God.

You should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. You should raise families to which He can come freely as a parent visiting His children. This is what it means to live in service to God. To such a family, God becomes the subject of our conscience, acting vertically. Following that vertical subject, your mind stands in the position of the vertical subject of yourself, and brings your mind and body into unity. That is where parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love—in short, the four realms of love or the four realms of heart—are perfected. Only in such a family can the upper and lower, front and back, left and right be connected as one and spherical motion ensue. This leads to God's everlasting, model ideal families and nations, and His peace kingdom.

## **The Purpose of Marriage**

Ladies and gentlemen, why should we get married? It is to restore the position of an owner. A man or woman alone can only be one half of the whole. That is how God created us. For that reason, He has interchanged the owners of the sexual organs, the love organs. The owner of the wife's sexual organ is the husband, and the owner of the husband's is the wife. Only when each is rooted in love for the other can they stand in the position of the owner of their spouse. We marry to secure this position of the owner.

Then what are we trying to achieve by restoring the position of the owner? It is to fulfill and embody God's love from that position. God is the subject of the three great loves. As the Owner of the universe, He is the teacher, owner and parent of true love. This is

the genuine “three great subjects” principle. All such teachings and truths are created based on the life of true, model families, and once they expand, the society, nation, world and even heaven and earth can be transformed into the peace kingdom of the model ideal family.

Distinguished leaders, you are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. I now proclaim the launch of the era of a new heaven and earth, an era after the coming of heaven, long-awaited and yearned for by billions of your ancestors in the spirit world who have come and gone throughout history: this is the era of the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. Not only the four great religious founders but also billions of good ancestors have come down to earth at this point to guide you on the heavenly path. The age in which the fallen and corrupted world plays havoc on people’s lives, allowing those who are evil to live better than others, is passing away.

Reverend Moon, who received the seal of Heaven, has come as the True Parent of humanity and the King of Peace. I will be true to my promise to God.

I will bring to fruition the era of the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world on this earth, without fail. Therefore, please bear in mind that all of you gathered here today are the central figures in establishing the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world on this earth, in attendance to the king and queen of peace, the True Parents.

Under the banner of the “Abel-type UN,” let us sweep away the absurdities and the evil of this world through true love power. Let us become the proud Peace Kingdom Police Force and Peace Kingdom Corps of the Universal Peace Federation, and protect the blessed families of the world. Let us fulfill our roles as the sentinels watching over this blessed land that is our planet.

I pray that the blessings and grace of God may be with all of you leaders representing different areas of responsibility, whose presence has elevated this historic occasion.

I ask you to devote your best efforts, as True Parents have, toward the development and success of the Universal Peace Federation, and toward creating God’s ideal family, ideal nation and the peace kingdom.

Please become true princes and princesses who can attend and live together with God, the eternal peace king, as the true parent of humanity. Let us each live up to the standard of a true, devoted child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of the sons and daughters of God, in order to create the glorious kingdom of peace and prosperity.

Thank you.

## Table of Contents

[illegible]

The keynote address Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave on April 10, 2006, during the Third Assembly of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace, in the Republic of Korea.

## The Spirit World Really Exists

## The Relationship Between the Spirit and the Physical Body

## The Limits of Heaven and Hell

## A Life of True Love

## The Results of the Fall

## Heaven Begins from the Family

## The Value of the Family

## A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony

Leaders from all over the world who are working hard for the development of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation and the Universal Peace Federation, which was launched as the "Abel-type" UN!

Hand in hand with heavenly fortune, a new spring has finally come to my homeland, on the Korean Peninsula. I would like to welcome you all to this meaningful event on behalf of all the members of my family. Thank you for attending despite your busy schedules. I hope you will fill your hearts with the new spring of heavenly fortune and take these blessed words back with you to your nations.

Distinguished world leaders, this is the Third Assembly of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation. After inaugurating the Universal Peace Federation in New York, on September 12, 2005, I went on to complete a global tour of 120 nations in order to pass on my inaugural message. I proposed that the Universal Peace Federation, in the position of the "Abel UN," be developed as a new international peace organization and that at the same time the United Nations, as a "Cain-type institution, should be reformed by having a Peace Council—a legislative organization consisting of global religious leaders of the same rank as members of the current UN Security Council—established within it. I am referring to the founding of a Peace Council that will speak not for the interests of a particular nation, as the existing UN representatives do, but which will truly work for the welfare and peace of humanity from an inter-religious and universal perspective.

The concept of the Universal Peace Federation, which was launched with such a grand purpose and objective, could not have emerged from the wisdom of one human being. It is the greatest, supreme blessing Heaven has given to humanity, and is ushering in the new millennium. It is my hope that the Mongolian Peoples' Federation, too, will fulfill its duty as a partner of the Universal Peace Federation in achieving its noble goals.

Toward that end, I would like to pass on to you today a revelation from God that is absolutely essential to all 6.5 billion people that make up the human race. I hope you will all be wise leaders who open your minds and listen to the voice of Heaven. I will impart to you this extensive message of Heaven under the title "The True Owners in Establishing the Kingdom of Peace and Unity in Heaven and on Earth."

Leaders from around the world: God, the Creator of all things under the sun, is the true parent of all humanity. He is not a parent in the parochial sense, existing only for a certain religion, a certain race, or the residents of a certain region. You may call Him by

any name, be it Jehovah, Allah, or any other. What is important is that He certainly exists, lives as the true parent of all people, and is carrying on the great work of Creation. He governs everything in the universe, and He carries out His providence through history in accordance with the principles and laws of nature that He set up at the beginning of time.

## The Spirit World Really Exists

Ladies and gentlemen, the human mind is more elevated than the human body and the spirit is more elevated than the mind. God resides in a place more elevated than the spirit world, where our spirits are destined to pass on. Only when we have become completely one with God in true love are we complete. Such a perfected person might be a small individual but would nevertheless represent all of history and all potential future relationships and so could be said to possess infinite value. Once we are aware of our having such universal value, we realize that our lives should be led by and carried out in service to our minds.

That is why your conscience knows and remembers not only every action you have performed, but also every thought you have entertained. Your conscience is aware of these things before your own teachers, parents or even God are. Hence, if you were to live in absolute obedience to the commands of your conscience, which is your teacher for eternity, you would be absolutely guaranteed to have eternal life. Such is the way of God's creation.

Looking at the structure of a human being from another perspective, we can recognize that God created us as beings with dual characteristics. He created our physical bodies as miniatures of the corporeal, tangible world and our spiritual bodies as representatives of and lords of the incorporeal world. Accordingly, we are to live for one hundred years or so in the physical world and, once the physical body ceases functioning, to pass on naturally and automatically into the incorporeal, spirit world. In this way, though it cannot be perceived by the eyes in our physical bodies, the spirit world is the automatic and inevitable extension of our lives on earth, humankind's eternal, original homeland, created by God.

The spirit world does actually exist. It is not a world that has been fantasized or imagined into existence. We do not have the right of choice concerning it. It is not a world we can go to if we please, or refuse to go to if we would rather not. Just as God is eternal and unchanging, the spirit world created by Him is also eternal and unchanging. Just as we live in the physical world in our physical bodies and form all sorts of relationships with the existing world, even in the spirit world we are destined to

continue living in our spiritual bodies, forming and maintaining close relationships with all phenomena of the spirit world.

## **The Relationship between the Spirit and the Physical Body**

However, in the relationship between the spirit and the physical body of a human being, the spirit is the more important of the two. The physical body lasts for about one hundred years before it ceases to function, but the spirit lasts eternally, transcending time and space. No matter how well you fare in the physical world, you are bound to die. Therefore, before you pass on to the next world, you should achieve harmony between your spirit and your physical

body by living your earthly life in such a way that you meet the standards of both the physical and spiritual worlds.

In other words, you have the responsibility to perfect your spirit within your physical body on the basis of the finite life you live in the tangible, physical world. This does not mean, however, that the perfection of your spirit self happens automatically. Only on the basis of your having achieved complete unity between your mind and body during your earthly life, by expressing true love through action, can your spirit self fully mature.

Ladies and gentlemen, in order for fruit to ripen and be put into storage in autumn, it must first pass through the growing process of spring and summer and be provided with the nutrients supplied by nature and the tender loving care of its owner. Fruit grown in an orchard by a lazy and ignorant farmer, will be afflicted with all kinds of diseases and be affected by foul weather. Eventually it will fall from the tree before it is ripe, or be classified as worm-infested. Though it will still be fruit, it will be different from other fruit since it will never be good enough to sell in the market.

Fruit that has fully matured on the tree will automatically go into the owner's storehouse. Similarly, only when the spirit of a person has reached perfection during his life in the physical world, which can be likened to the tree, can it automatically enter the incorporeal spirit world of the kingdom of heaven. In other words, a person will enter the kingdom of God in heaven automatically only when he has qualified for and enjoyed the kingdom of heaven on earth by living as a fully mature person in his physical body.

While living on earth, your every action and movement is recorded on your spirit self, without exception, with the public laws of heaven as the standard. Accordingly, you will



enter the spirit world in the form of your spirit self, which has recorded your life on earth with 100 percent accuracy. Your spirit will show plainly whether you have led a ripe life of goodness, or a wormy, rotten life of sinfulness.

What this means is that God will not judge you; you will be your own judge. If you are aware of this astonishing rule from Heaven, will you spend the remaining days of your life on earth in selfishness and immorality, succumbing to all the temptations of Satan and in pursuit of nothing but pleasure? No, rather you will abstain from injuring and scarring your spirit, even at the risk of your earthly life. Please bear this truth in mind: Whether you are bound for heaven or for hell is determined by your thoughts, words and deeds in each moment.

This does not imply, though, that the spirit leads its own life or that it can express true love through actions on its own. Your spirit self grows, matures and is finally perfected only within your physical body, through an earthly lifetime of having actualized true love, bringing your mind and body into a smooth, unified relationship of give and take.

Nevertheless, undeniably, your outer self and inner self are in a constant relationship of conflict and struggle. How much longer will you allow this fighting to continue? Ten years? A hundred years? In contrast, there is undeniably a proper order for all forms of existence in the universe. This indicates that God did not create human beings in this state of conflicted disorder. You need to know that it is your duty and responsibility as a human being to dispel all temptations directed at your outer self (your physical body) and achieve victory in life by following the way of your inner self (your conscience). Heavenly fortune will be with those who lead their lives in such a way. They will attain the perfection of their spirit selves.

## **The Limits of Heaven and Hell**

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of places are heaven and hell? What kinds of people enter heaven? If it really does exist, where would it be? Would it be outside the galaxy, on the other side of the sky? Or is it only a product of our imagination? These are questions that everyone will have pondered and asked at least once.

In brief, heaven is a world overflowing with God's true love and established with true love as its axis. It is a world where true love is the external form as well as the internal content of every environment. It is a world where true love is present at the beginning and end of life. It is a world full of people who were all born through true love, who live in the embrace of true love, and, following the track of true love, finally pass on into that next world, the spirit world.

Consequently, antagonism and jealousy cannot be found in that world, for it is a natural world where each person lives for the sake of the other. It is not a world governed by money, honor or power. It is a world wherein the success of a person represents the success of the whole, the likes of a person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of a person represents the joy of the whole.

Heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where all breathe true love. It is a world where life throbs with love everywhere, all the time. It is a world whose constituent members are all connected to the true God through blood ties. It is a place where the whole world and all people are linked together in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. It is a world that is governed only by true love, the love that is God's essence. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

## A Life of True Love

You should lead a life that is completely devoted to true love. Your life should be one in which you love God more than did Adam, Eve or Jesus. By thoroughly actualizing true love, you should perfectly unite your mind and body and find and establish the realm of the relationships of true love. To put it another way, you should perfect a true family on earth, and the three generations of grandparents, parents and children should live together in true love. Only then will you be eligible to enter heaven.

What kind of love is true love? The essence of true love is found not in having others serve you. Rather, it is found when you give out to, serve and live for the sake of others. It is love that gives and forgets that it has given, and continues to give endlessly. It is love that gives with pleasure. It is the heart of pleasure. It is the love of a mother nursing her baby at her breast. It is love

expressed through sacrifice as when, with pleasure, a child acts with filial piety toward his or her parents. It is a love just like that which God expressed when creating humankind, an act requiring absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal love that gives without conditions or expectations of receiving anything in return.

Ladies and gentlemen, true love brings about the spiritual order, peace and happiness that serve the common good. True love is love that determines the source, center and owner of the universe. True love is the root, and the symbol of the will and power of God. Therefore, when bound in true love, it is enough to be together eternally; for it is a love that can attract not only the universe, but even God. The value of true love lies in its power, which is strong enough to eradicate the walls of national, racial and religious boundaries, created by fallen human descendants. That is why the absolute

condition necessary to enter the kingdom of heaven is a life that has been lived for the sake of others, that is, a life of true love.

Yet, look at the world we are currently living in. The people of the world are caught in the trap of extreme selfishness, clamoring for material gain. They have lost all sense of values and have fallen into the depths of self-gratification and degradation. The world is filled with alcoholics. As if drugs and free sex were not enough, there are even those who commit incest—an act not even seen in the animal world—and still live with their heads held high. This world has become one wherein beasts with human faces roam freely, even after violating women—grandmothers, mothers, wives and daughters. This world has become one wherein the swapping of spouses between couples is rampant. Such circumstances are without a doubt the pinnacle of the destruction of morality and the very last of fallen acts. This world has become hell on earth, where the perfected world, embodying the ideal God envisaged at the Creation, cannot even be dreamed of.

## The Results of the Fall

We have come to know that all these problems are rooted in the Fall of Adam and Eve, our first ancestors. Adam and Eve, who were at the perfection stage of the growth period, had a sexual relationship before their rightful time, due to the temptation of Satan. The Fall was therefore an illicit sexual union of a man and woman. This is why, over thousands of years, people have continued to commit such indecent acts, traitorous acts that drive a sharp spike into the heart of God. They have been unable to escape from the realm of the fallen lineage.

Ladies and gentlemen, a man or woman alone can only be one-half of the whole. That is how God created us. For that reason, He has interchanged the owners of the sexual organs, the love organs. The owner of the wife's sexual organ is the husband, and the owner of the husband's is the wife. Only when each is rooted in true love for the sake of the other are they in the position of the owner of their spouse. In other words, irrespective of who they are, human beings can only become perfected individuals—rather than one half—when they have secured the position of an owner through marriage.

The human sexual organ is sacred. It is the palace of life where the seed of life is sown, the palace of love where the flower of love is made to bloom, and the palace of lineage where the fruit of the lineage is given life. Through this absolute sexual organ, the absolute lineage, absolute love and absolute life are brought forth; and absolute harmony, absolute unity, absolute liberation and absolute tranquility are brought about.

For what reason, then, are we trying to restore the position of the owner of the sexual organ? It is in order to possess God's love from that position. He is the subject of three great loves. As the owner of the universe, He is the true teacher, true owner, and true loving parent. These form the basis for the true, "three great subjects" principle. All these teachings and truths are created through the life of a true, model family; and with its expansion, the society, nation, the world and even the universe will be transformed into the peace kingdom of the model, ideal family.

However, because of the Fall, the first Adam lost the original, true lineage and consequently failed to form the original couple and the original family. Adam, who should have become the true teacher, the true parent and the true king, inherited the lineage of Satan and was degraded to the position of a false teacher, false parent and false king.

When we come to think of it, the purpose for Jesus' coming down to earth did not lie elsewhere: it was to reverse the effects of the Fall. If Jesus, who had come as the second Adam, had not lost his life on the cross, he would have restored the original lineage of God, unrelated to the Fall, and would have made up for the failure of the first Adam, established the true family as the Savior of humankind, and founded the original homeland for humankind on earth. This would have been the global kingdom embodying the ideal of peace, the kingdom of heaven on earth. However, his disciples, the Jewish leaders and the leaders of the nation of Israel all failed to recognize the Christ, and their disbelief caused Jesus' life to come to an end in such a wretched and tragic way.

Has anyone really known the grieving heart of Jesus, whose passing from the earth was so untimely, and who left no descendants? Though two thousand years of Christian history have passed, has there been any Christian who truly understood Jesus' sorrowful circumstances?

Jesus departed this world suddenly, leaving few traces other than a promise to return. Though his physical body has long been buried and become dust, the will that God had tried to fulfill through him is finally in the process of being completed at this time, at the conclusion of history, through the True Parents who have received the seal of Heaven and appeared on earth.

However, the life of Reverend Moon, whose task it is to complete the mission of True Parents, has been one of sorrow, marked by inexpressible suffering and persecution. The third Adam, the True Parent, needs to indemnify and completely reverse all the failures of the first and second Adams. His task is to complete not only the mission of the Savior,

Messiah, and Lord at his second coming, but also the missions of all those major figures from whom religions have sprung. With similarities to God's creation of the universe, his life has constituted the great work of the re-creation of humanity, where not even the smallest error is permitted.

It has been a lonely course that cannot be fully comprehended by anyone. It has been a course that took him down thorny paths through the wilderness—paths that he had to follow while utterly alone. Not even God could acknowledge him. Hovering many times between life and death, even vomiting blood, he has still had to rise again like a phoenix to remain true to his promise to God.

Though he was innocent, Reverend Moon has had to endure unjust imprisonment six times: for working in the underground independence movement when he was studying in Japan in his early days; for propagating the will of God in Pyongyang, which was under communist rule immediately after Korea's independence; during the Syngman Rhee administration, after Korea had been reborn as a free nation; and, furthermore, even in the United States, which proudly presents itself to the world as a model of democracy. Who on earth can understand the life of Reverend Moon? His has been a life of misery, which he has endured by biting his tongue, for the sake of comforting God, and for the salvation of the fallen people of the world who are suffering in the realm of death. Even now, if one person were to look into my heart and speak a word of sympathy, I would burst into tears and they would flow like a great waterfall.

### Heaven Begins from the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, the sinful era of restoration through indemnity, the era before the coming of heaven, has passed and the era of the constitutional government ruled by heavenly law is upon us. This is the era after the coming of heaven, You are now living in an era of grace in which, after receiving the Marriage Blessing from True Parents, completing the conversion of lineage, and leading a life that is vertically aligned with Heaven, such that no shadow is cast, you can automatically enter the kingdom of heaven. That is to say, if you establish a true family on earth and lead a heavenly life, once you die your life will be connected to the kingdom of God in heaven, and you will enjoy eternal life.

Therefore, in the framework of the family, you should serve God as the Father in the highest position. Every one of you should become His child, perfecting the parent-child relationship with Him through sharing your life with Him, connected by blood. In short, you should form a partnership of true love with God, and live together with Him.

Who would be the greatest grandfather of the universe? The first human ancestors, Adam and Eve, call God “Father.” Should their children call Him “Grandfather”? No, they too should call Him “Father.” Why is this so? From the viewpoint of God, the vertical center, all object partners of love are equal. His object partners, who are produced through the horizontal expansion and multiplication of His love, assume equal value regardless of who they are, transcending time and space. Simply put, everyone has equal value in perfected love.

The kingdom of heaven must first be achieved on earth. What this means is that the kingdom of heaven being established in the corporeal world is prerequisite to establishing the kingdom of heaven in the incorporeal world. Therefore, heaven is not a world found in outer space on the other side of the galaxy, nor is it the by-product of imagination existing only in the human brain. It refers to the substantial kingdom of heaven on earth, which can only be created when you have led a life expressive of true love. When you leave the physical world on that foundation, you automatically enter the spiritual kingdom of heaven. This means that only when you have led a heavenly life on earth, can you lead such a life also in heaven.

Only the fruit that has fully ripened on the tree is classified while in storage as a product of the best quality. Herein lies the reason why your life should not be one that is bound for hell, like a fruit that is devoured by insects on a tree. You should never forget that, through your life on earth, you yourself determine whether you go to heaven or to hell.

## The Value of the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, the reason why we miss the family we have left behind is that at home there is love for one another. It is where the love of mother and father, the love of elder brothers and sisters and younger siblings, and the love of one’s spouse, children and close neighbors are all deeply embedded. It is a place of mutual affection, where all relationships and affinities are brought together through mutual love. This makes you want to cherish each and every member of your family. It is the yearning and desire of any wanderer who has left his family behind to reappear boldly before his family one day as a liberated being, and to embrace mountains, streams and trees, love his kith and kin, and sing songs of ecstasy.

However, the situation of humankind, descended from the Fall, has been different: banished from their hometown and destined to wander in isolation and defeat, human beings are unable to go back, no matter how much they miss their family, for they have lost the root of the heart of their original homeland.

However, with the ushering in of the era of a new heaven and a new earth after the coming of heaven, human beings have been pulled out of the swamp that was sucking them down, and the way has been opened for them to return to their hometowns — hometowns that they could not forget even for a moment — and meet with their family. Could there ever be a day of greater blessing for humanity? The time of heavenly power and fortune has now come, a time to reestablish the original family that was lost through the Fall of Adam and Eve.

### **A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony**

When seeking after the lost original family, you should set out from the position of the perfected Adam, the position of the perfected Jesus, and the position representing the perfected Lord at his second coming. God will dwell in such a family. That family would be one of three generations—grandparents, parents and children—living in harmony. In such a family you should serve and attend your grandfather as the historical root representing your ancestors.

The family sets the pattern for all people to live together in harmony. The family where parents and children love and respect each other, where husband and wife are grounded in mutual trust and love, and brothers and sisters trust and rely on each other, and all live together as one, is the model and the ideal. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

Such families contain the living root of history and the roots of the kingdom of heaven. In such families, the kingdom of heaven on earth takes root. They are the soil in which God's everlasting kingship is firmly planted. The grandparents, parents, and children represent the roots of the past, present and future, respectively. The root of the past represents the spirit world; the root of the

present is the palace representing the world today; and, the root of the future establishes the grandsons and granddaughters as princes and princesses, and erects the palace of peace representing the two worlds, the spirit world and the physical world.

In such a manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and grandchildren should live together as one family, serving the eternally existent God. You should know that to seek after and establish such a family of Cheon Il Guk (God's kingdom) is the responsibility of tribal messiahs, the mission of the Ambassadors for Peace, and the desire of God.



The movement to realize a society of mutual existence, prosperity, and benefit, by making humanity one great family, breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations, begins thus from one family. Therefore, we should bear in mind that to form and establish true families is our providential calling, advancing the establishment of the universal peace kingdom on earth.

You should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. You should raise families to which He can come freely as the Parent visiting His children. That is what it means to live in service to God. In such a family, God becomes the subject partner of our conscience, acting vertically. Following that vertical subject partner, your mind stands in the

position of the vertical subject partner of yourself, and brings your mind and body into unity. That is where parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love—in short, the four realms of love or the four realms of heart—are perfected. Only in such a family can the upper and lower, front and behind, left and right be connected as one and spherical motion ensue.

If the world were filled with such true families, that world would be one governed by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges. Ponder this for a moment. Who would be most fully aware of your good and bad deeds? It would be your grandparents, your parents, your spouse and your children.

Is there anything that cannot be resolved within the family? When parents and children, husband and wife, and elder and younger siblings set an example of living for the sake of one another, how could they do anything unforgivable? What reason would they have to commit crimes? A world governed by the heavenly way and the heavenly laws is a natural world, an unobstructed world of truth and pure reason, and a world of the settlement of noon, where no shadows are cast.

Esteemed representatives of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation, we should all return gratitude and glory to God and True Parents for enlightening us about the incredible providential age in which we are living. We should give praise and thanks for eternity to True Parents for opening the era after the coming of heaven, which is unprecedented in history and which will never be repeated in the future, and for bringing about the era of the settlement of the realm of true liberation and complete inner freedom. Just as the sun rises with brilliant light in the eastern sky, heavenly fortune is now shining upon all people. The curtain of darkness that shrouded us for thousands and tens of thousands of years is lifting at last, as Heaven's will is taking root in your hearts. This is a path of



destiny you cannot avoid. Therefore stand up with courage and shout out, “Whoever wants to die will live, and whoever wants to live will die!”

Ladies and gentlemen, the mission of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation has now become clear. Serving the Universal Peace Federation as the vertical Abel, and the religious realm and national realm of the world as the horizontal Abel, it should be in the position of Cain and work as the central figure in establishing the global kingdom of the peace ideal. I hope you also will participate actively in the Bering Strait Tunnel Project, currently being promoted as a Universal Peace Federation construction project. Through the completion of this project, humanity will become one great family and the establishment of a war-free world of the peace ideal, espousing the blessings of eternal peace, will come to be.

Please become true princes and princesses who can attend and live together with God, the eternal peace king, as the true parent of humanity. Let us develop the Mongolian Peoples' Federation into the Mongolian Shared Lineage Federation by receiving the Marriage Blessing of True Parents and perfecting the change of lineage. Please take to heart that this is the task assigned to you by God, and become the true owners in establishing the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

May God's grace be upon you, your families and your nations.

Thank you.

**[Back to Top](#)**

## Table of Contents

## Resources page

PM4: THE MISSION OF THE CLAN MESSIAH IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA  
AFTER THE COMING OF HEAVEN

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave at the “Korean Clans Joint Rally to Save the Homeland for the Sake of Universal Peace,” on June 1, 2006, at the Marriott Hotel in Seoul, Korea.

[Peace Message start](#)

[The Hope of Humanity](#)

[The Limitations of the Quest for Peace that is Based on Human Effort Alone](#)

[What Human Beings Are to Inherit](#)

[The Value of the Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing](#)

[The Advent of the Universal Peace Federation](#)

[The Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace](#)

[Back to top](#)

[please read for me](#)

Distinguished representative leaders of the clan associations, ladies and gentlemen:

Thank you for honoring us with your presence today. With the powerful proclamation of the new millennium still ringing in our ears, this day marks more than two years since the declaration of the opening of the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. This declaration instilled a promise of new hope for a new future in the hearts of the 6.5 billion people of the world. The dynamic period of the construction of God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk, when a day feels like a thousand years and a thousand years feels like a day, is continuing.

As we usher in this precious and providentially significant time, I would like to take this opportunity to convey to you a special message from Heaven regarding your mission, in light of God's calling to Koreans and as the leaders representing the Korean clan associations. The topic of my speech today is, "The Mission of the Clan Messiah in the Revolutionary Era after the Coming of Heaven."

[The Hope of Humanity](#)

Ladies and gentlemen, if there were a dream common to all people regardless of gender, age, time or place, what would it be? Through all ages human beings have yearned and waited for the realization of the ideal of world peace. However, the everlasting peace that brings joy to Heaven has never been achieved in history. This fact remains the basis of our historical sorrow and anguish.

What went wrong? What brought about the descent of humankind into ignorance of the ideal that God had for His creation? Perfection cannot be found in ignorance, even if one waits for ten thousand years.

Then how did human beings, created as the children of the omnipotent and omnipresent God, come to fall into such a state of ignorance? The first ancestors, Adam and Eve, followed the false parent, Satan, along the path of the Fall. Indeed, this is the first tragedy and the most mortifying and lamentable shame in human history.

God cannot forsake humankind. Within His grand ideal of creation they were created to be His children and absolute counterparts in true love. Thus, He has endured the long years of history with a heart full of bitter pain, grief and anguish. God is the eternal True Parent of humanity who has had to persevere through a virtual imprisonment in the shadows of history. No one has known this reality.

### **The Limitations of the Quest for Peace that Is Based on Human Effort Alone**

Throughout history, humankind has continuously worked toward peace on the basis of human effort. The confrontation between democracy and communism is a prime example of this. The core difference between the two is the extent to which individual rights and freedoms are recognized and ensured. Communism and democracy are like children who lost their parents. The two divided into the positions of Cain and Abel respectively and became entrapped in the fetters of fraternal conflict.

Human beings without exception are the children of Satan, with each one born inheriting Satan's lineage. Consider yourself for a moment. In every moment and every affair of daily life, good and evil are fighting within you to gain the upper hand. Isn't that so? Peace movements always encountered limitations and failure throughout history because imperfect human beings carried them out. This is the reason the United Nations, launched with a splendid dream of realizing world peace, today has to confront its innate limitations and confess that it can no longer give hope to humanity. Simply put, the UN was launched during the era prior to the time in which Heaven can be directly involved with the unfolding of God's providence in history.

Ladies and gentlemen, by virtue of Reverend Moon's devotion to the path of heaven throughout the more than eighty years of his life, a new world is emerging. On this victorious foundation, the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven has been proclaimed. We are now living in the age of heavenly fortune, an age in which all people can be liberated and delivered from the quagmire of sin. It is the era in which the world of freedom and happiness, the ideal world as originally intended at the time of creation, can be established.

There are several clear reasons why Heaven designated the person standing before you, Reverend Moon, as the True Parent of humankind and thereby opened up a new era. First, it was on the foundation of my having successfully practiced living for the sake of others. That is, I applied the values of a life of true love, emerged triumphant, and offered that triumph to humanity. All human beings are born to live for the sake of others. However, because of the ignorance resulting from the Fall, people practice selfish individualism, which is the complete opposite. I have revealed this secret of Heaven and imparted this knowledge to humankind for the first time in history. God is fully aware of the path my life has taken, through thick and thin.

Second, I have dedicated my life to overcoming all obstacles and laying a victorious foundation. Through the education provided by the actual practice of true love, I have fulfilled all conditions necessary for the recovery and establishment of a parent-child relationship between God and humankind. I have opened the way for human beings, who became the children of Satan, the adulterer and enemy of love—and who have lived as slaves of false love, false life and false lineage—to be reborn into the true lineage of God, the source of true love. In other words, I have opened wide the path for people to reach full spiritual maturity as individuals and to establish true families, true clans, true peoples, true nations, and a true world, by leading lives of true love.

### **What Human Beings Are to Inherit**

Ladies and gentlemen, as we make our way in the world, we find that inevitably many connections and relationships influence our lives. Most of these connections come about as a result of the choices we make in the context of the environment or conditions in which we find ourselves. These connections are human-based relationships that can be changed or erased whenever we like through human effort.

On the other hand, heavenly relationships, bequeathed to us from the moment of birth by God, lie outside the realm of choice. These relationships are formed by connections of blood. Even though you may dislike your parents or siblings, for example, you cannot change them by choice or vote them out of office. This is because they are connected to

you through ties of blood. Once you are born into the family with the surname “Kim,” you have to live forever as part of the lineage of the Kim family.

What is the reason humankind has yet to escape from the snare of sin? It is because people are born inheriting the false lineage of Satan from the outset. However, this is not an innate, principle-based blood connection bestowed by Heaven in accordance with the providential will and purpose. Rather it is an acquired relationship that exists in violation of the principle. It was brought about by human error.

In other words, though human beings have been reduced to the position of orphans who have lost their parents through the Fall, the fundamental relationship of parent and child endowed by Heaven remains intact. Human beings, through the Fall, have become ignorant beings who live in a vegetative state, unable to recognize their own Father even though He is right there within and beside them.

Therefore, all human beings belong to the fallen lineage regardless of who they may be, and they must without exception be born again through the conversion of lineage. This is the only way to be restored into the originally-intended blood relationship bequeathed to us by God.

### **The Value of the Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing**

Furthermore, the best way to restore people to the position of the children of God through conversion of lineage is through the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing. It is the greatest of moral acts, creating the Heavenly lineage on a whole new level, transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality and religion. It is an act that severs all links of enmity. It is the sacred rite of the change of lineage, through which all can be re-created through the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace, the substantial manifestations of God, who enable Him to exercise His providence in the present world.

Beloved representative leaders of the clan associations: ponder this question quietly in your hearts. Is there any other way to deliver this world from the war and conflict we see around us? Is there a way that would be more certain than by creating one global family, where there is no hatred between family members, through intercultural marriage between enemy clans or, going even a step further, between enemy nations?

As the representative leaders of clans representing hundreds of thousands, or even millions, you each stand in the position of a clan messiah. Your ancestors going back tens and hundreds of generations have been mobilized to watch your every move.

Hence, your mission has now been made as plain as plain can be. First and foremost, you will need to make it known to every member of your clan that the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven, that is the era for the establishment of Cheon Il Guk, has now arrived. It means that you have the responsibility to educate them about the providence God is carrying out on a worldwide level in this era, centering on True Parents.

You will need to teach them without fail that the intercultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth, so that your families and clans can all join the holy ranks of those blessed through the intercultural marriage.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is truly regrettable that you cannot sense with your own eyes this precious revolutionary era after the coming of heaven never before seen and never to be repeated. The reason for this is that you are relying only on your five physical senses. It is my heartfelt hope that you will open your five spiritual senses as quickly as possible so that you may definitely perceive how the providence of Heaven is unfolding in this era. However, there is one thing you need to know for sure: this providential time, this era of heavenly fortune, which you have received without giving anything on your part, will not wait for you indefinitely.

Now the time has come for you to unite into one as the representatives of the Korean clan associations who have preserved the spirit of the Korean people and the pride of the “white-clad race.” There is no time to waste. What does it matter whether your name is Kim or Pak? What reason is there for Gyeongsang Province and Jeolla Province not to unite in harmony? The pro-Seoul Korean Residents’ Union in Japan (Min-dan) and the pro-Pyongyang General Association of Korean Residents in Japan (Jo-chong-nyeon) each have their roots in the same Korean Peninsula. How about South and North Korea? Aren’t we all brothers and sisters, sharing a common lineage? At this time, we should bear in mind that we are the descendants of the “white-clad race” and the kinsfolk of a people called, selected and anointed by God in this era.

Our ultimate purpose is to find and establish “His kingdom and His righteousness,” while serving God as the center. What country would be the kingdom? It refers to the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, similar in form to a true family with three generations living together in harmony, trusting, respecting and supporting one another and becoming one in love. In short the kingdom is the one where God is sovereign.

Then what is meant by “His righteousness”? It signifies the heavenly way and heavenly rule. The command has been given to us on earth to judge, with the heavenly authority of true love, this evil world that suffers under scheming, treacherous regimes and to

establish the ideal, peaceful world of true love, a liberated, free world, based on justice and truth.

After all, humanity is meant to become one family. The remarkable advances of modern science are contributing greatly to making this world one global village and family. The beautiful kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world in which whites and blacks, and Orientals and Westerners, come together in harmony as one great family will be established on this earth.

### **The Advent of the Universal Peace Federation**

During this time of transition, the Universal Peace Federation and the Mongolian Peoples' Federation, that I have founded, will play important roles. The Universal Peace Federation will now stand in the Abel position to the existing UN. It will not be an arena of competition like that which exists between the member nations and departments of the UN. Instead, it will carry out a historic revolution for the peace and welfare of humanity on a pan-global and universal level. Unlike the UN, which focuses on superficial matters and slogans, the Universal Peace Federation will fulfill the messianic mission which is genuinely beneficial to humankind on a more fundamental and substantial level.

With this purpose in mind, on October 20 last year, while in the Ukraine during my world speaking tour propagating the inaugural message of the Universal Peace Federation in 120 nations, I proclaimed before the world the inauguration of the global Peace Kingdom Police Force and the global Peace Kingdom Corps. These two organizations will play the same role as the red blood cells and white blood cells of our bodies. In all corners of the world they will protect the blessed families who have made a new beginning by engrafting to the lineage of Heaven. They will also fulfill their duty as sentinels, defending, protecting and cultivating this beautiful world, this Garden of Eden given to us by God for which we must be grateful.

### **The Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace**

Ladies and gentlemen, the Mongolian race, making up 74 percent of the world's population, is the largest racial group in the world. We should inspire all five billion of them and generate a climate of true love on this planet. You and I were born on the Korean Peninsula and we share the same cultural background. You should therefore become the peace ambassadors and special envoys of Heaven, passing on my teachings and educating others so they can establish exemplary families through true love, true life and true lineage.

The Mongolian birthmark is not merely a physical mark of the Mongolian race. It is without doubt the mark given by Heaven long ago to function as the sign by which True Parents would rouse and unite all humanity with the arrival of the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. Furthermore, the Korean race, standing at the center of the Mongolian peoples, should be in the forefront of the 6.5 billion people of the world, fulfilling its mission of representing True Parents.

You should join the proud ranks of the global Peace Kingdom Police Force and Peace Kingdom Corps in obedience to the lofty aims of the Universal Peace Federation, for the sake of God and humanity. The more than 280 clans of Korea should become one, transcending the limits of their names and clans, and uniting proudly as a people chosen by God in this era. Please bear in mind that this is the God-given mission that you have been given as leaders representing the Korean clans and race.

Please do not forget that the building of the ideal, peaceful world, which God envisaged at the time of the Creation, and that He desired when He created humankind, is now being realized right before your eyes. If this is not a miracle, then what is? All over the world, the couples blessed in the intercultural marriages are putting down roots of the true love of Heaven. The new heavenly lineage is bearing fruit. The day draws near when the beautiful earth will become the original Garden of Eden, where we will enjoy everlasting peace and happiness and where, for innumerable generations, our descendants will shout “Hallelujah for Cheon Il Guk!”

May the great blessings and the grace of God be with you, your clans, and the Korean people.

Thank you.

[Back to Top](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[Resources page](#)



## **PM5: CHEON IL GUK IS THE IDEAL HEAVENLY KINGDOM OF ETERNAL PEACE**

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon delivered on the occasion of the Entrance Ceremony for Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the Coronation of the King of Peace in Heaven and Earth, on June 13, 2006, at the Peace Palace in Korea.

### **Peace Message Start**

### **The Coronation Ceremony for the Kingship of God**

### **The Path of the People of Cheon Il Guk**

### **World Peace through Cross-cultural Marriage**

### **The Lifestyle of the Citizens of Cheon Il Guk**

**Back to top**

**Please read for me**

Highest leaders of all the nations of the world, honored guests of Heaven who have gathered from every corner of the earth to celebrate this treasured historic and providential day, and people of the spiritual and physical worlds who are being reborn as citizens of Cheon Il Guk:

In the name of all humanity in the spirit world and physical world, numbering more than 300 billion souls, I offer boundless gratitude and glory to God, the Creator of all things, the eternal True Parent of humankind and the great King of heaven and earth.

I ask you to raise your voices high in praise for the victory of the True Parents of Heaven and Earth, the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and Earth. They have personally completed the entire course of restoration through indemnity in order to save humankind, who, as descendants of the Fall, would otherwise be eternally destined to wander in evil and suffering, ever sliding down the path to hell.

You stand today in the venue of a tremendous event in the history of God's providence. This event is unprecedented and will never be repeated. It is the day when the King of

Peace finally ascends in glory. Please recognize that, although they may not be visible to you, thousands and tens of thousands of good ancestors of blessed families have come here. They are above your head now, joining with you in celebration of this awesome moment. All nature is rejoicing, and heaven and earth resound with choruses of “Hallelujah!”

If you truly understood the infinite value of this day, you would not be able to sit still. You would go throughout the world singing hymns of joy and dancing in ecstasy.

### **The Coronation Ceremony for the Kingship of God**

Do you know the significance of January 13, 2001? It was the day of the Coronation Ceremony for God’s Kingship. For countless years Heaven had been waiting for that event in eager anticipation. It was the greatest and most exalted celebration humanity had ever witnessed. On that day, Reverend Moon, who had received the anointing as the True Parent of all humankind and traveled a path of indescribable suffering and pain until he gained the final victory, offered his entire foundation to Heaven.

For tens of thousands of years, God had endured an existence full of lamentation and grief, even as He conducted His providence with a parental heart. When that coronation ceremony was offered to Him, it marked the moment of His long awaited liberation and inner freedom. On that providential day, we declared to all heaven and earth that we would attend God as the vertical True Parent and Great King of Heaven and Earth, that we would unfurl and raise high the banner of Cheon Il Guk, and that the new sovereignty of Heaven had begun.

For the next three years, we, the True Parents, held firmly to the helm while the winds of heavenly fortune swirled around us like a typhoon. We dashed forward as though each day were worth a thousand years. Then on the foundation of True Parents’ victory, we declared May 5, 2004 the day of Ssang Hab Shib Seung. On that day, the True Parents brought to a close the era before the coming of heaven with its long years of grief, and opened the era after the coming of heaven, the new age when we can build a new heaven and a new earth. This marked the beginning of a great and historic revolution to return the earth to God as a substantial reality.

Beloved citizens of Cheon Il Guk, today you are receiving amazing grace. You are participating in the coronation ceremony of the substantial King of Peace in Heaven and Earth, and you are being registered as citizens of Cheon Il Guk. Not only you, but also your ancestors by the tens of thousands will thank you throughout eternity for the grace they are receiving along with you today.

The Bible says, “Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and His righteousness.” Today you are witnessing the miracle of miracles: the establishment of Cheon Il Guk, the substantial sovereignty in the era after the coming of heaven. God truly works in mysterious ways. By the first day of the new millennium, God had already laid out the land for Cheon Il Guk. Who could have imagined, though, that they would see the day when the King of Peace in Heaven and Earth would ascend to his throne? You thought it was just a dream, but you are witnessing it in your lifetime.

## **The Path of the People of Cheon Il Guk**

Citizens of the kingdom of heaven, this is a precious and blessed day of victory and glory. Now, as the King of Peace in Heaven and Earth, I will declare, on this thirteenth day of June in the sixth year of Cheon Il Guk, the fundamental duties and mission that every citizen of Cheon Il Guk should understand and live by as they walk the way of Heaven.

First, as God is the vertical True Parent and you are true children of God, you will establish the realm of three generations in your family, perfect the Four Great Realms of Heart, and attend God on the vertical axis for eternity.

Further, you will inscribe on your heart the need to uphold the King of Peace in Heaven and Earth, who is the horizontal True Parent, and to live with absolute obedience on the horizontal axis for eternity as a citizen of Cheon Il Guk. You will make living for the sake of others, which is the practice of true love, the standard for your life. You will establish a true family and raise true children who are sinless and pure, thus protecting God’s lineage and bequeathing it intact from generation to generation.

Second, no matter what the situation, you will live with your mind and body united as one. In my case as well, from the day I first determined to follow Heaven’s path, I resolved to keep this as my motto: “Before you desire to have dominion over the universe, you must first gain dominion over yourself.”

God has given you a conscience as your guide in accomplishing this objective. Your conscience knows everything about you. It has complete knowledge of every action and step you take; it even knows your thoughts. Your conscience knows all these things about you before your teacher or pastor knows. It knows them before your parents know. It knows them even better than God knows. So if you place your conscience in God’s position over your life, and go the way of absolute obedience, of “high-noon settlement” whereby your life casts no shadows, it is certain that you will establish a realm of resonance between your mind and body and perfect their harmonious unity.

## World Peace through Cross-cultural Marriage

Citizens of Cheon Il Guk, the unification of the spirit world has been completed. The issue now is the 6.5 billion people living on earth, in their physical bodies. They struggle in agony in the midst of sin and suffering, yet they are your brothers and sisters. Your third mission is to educate them and bring them home as people of Cheon Il Guk.

You should educate everyone to understand that all human beings without exception are descended from the Fall and must change their blood lineage through receiving the Holy Marriage Blessing from the True Parents. You must continue the work of engrafting people onto the True Olive Tree, by having them participate in the grace of intercultural marriage, until the day when all humankind, numbering more than 300 billion souls, is restored to God's lineage.

Fourth, you are created to spend nine months in the womb, perhaps one hundred years on earth breathing air, and then all eternity in the spirit world. You should understand that, just as proper preparation in the womb is required for a healthy life after birth, you must devote your earthly life to preparing yourself for the next stage of life in the spirit world. Never forget that all the time and everywhere, and no matter what you are doing, your ancestors in the spirit world are with you. Be ever mindful to live in harmony with the spirit world. Communicate in prayer with the heavenly world with sincerity and dedication, so that you may become perfected in your spirit self while you are living on the earth.

Fifth, your talents and abilities are required for the management and governance of Cheon Il Guk. Therefore, cut away and cast off your mask of selfish individualism now. It is but a remnant of the era before the coming of heaven. In order to belong to Heaven, you must change ownership by participating in the Ceremony of Returning Ownership, offering everything you own to God and then receiving it back from God.

In addition, all citizens of Cheon Il Guk will provide funds for the well being and peace of humanity, not by taxation but by voluntary contributions. They will demonstrate the model of offering the first three tenths of their income for public purposes. This cannot be an imposed tax; it has to be a gift that citizens offer willingly to Heaven with joyful hearts.

## The Lifestyle of the Citizens of Cheon Il Guk

Sixth, beloved citizens of *Cheon Il Guk*, in the era after the coming of heaven it is possible to recover the ideal world of creation that was lost as a result of the Fall. God

created everything in the universe as our natural environment; these are absolutely needed for human prosperity. Human beings and nature are meant to share a realm of mutual resonance, with humans as the subject partners of love and nature as the object partner thriving under human management and beautified by human creativity. We can no longer tolerate actions that destroy nature and pollute the environment.

As citizens of *Cheon Il Guk*, please have the wisdom to protect and love nature. Return to nature and enjoy a life of liberation and complete inner freedom. To love nature is to love God and humanity. When human life resonates with nature, human character can blossom in perfection. The flowers of a true culture of heart, a true artistic world, will bloom. It will be the Garden of Eden, the original ideal where God, human beings and all creation live in complete harmony and express their original nature.

If you practice such true love in your daily life, how can God do anything but bestow great blessings upon you? You will live for all eternity in blessing and happiness.

Seventh, the era after the coming of heaven that God and True Parents have opened is a time of dramatic change. As registered citizens of *Cheon Il Guk*, you have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory. Therefore, please become Heaven's emissaries, fulfilling the dual missions of the Peace Kingdom Police Force and Peace Kingdom Corps. Serve humanity under the banner of the Universal Peace Federation, which is working to establish the position of the "Abel-type United Nations." Worthy countrymen and women, if not you, then who, will nurture and protect the blessed families and this blessed planet Earth that God has given us?

Please become true princes and princesses who live in attendance to God as your vertical True Parent, for He is the Peace King of the multitudes. Let us build the everlasting peace kingdom by attending the King of Peace in Heaven and on Earth and fulfill the way of a true, devoted child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of God's sons and daughters.

Beloved people of *Cheon Il Guk*, I hope you will truly celebrate and enjoy this precious and holy day. Brush off all your cares and worries and celebrate this day in joy while attending your Heavenly Father and True Parents with all your heart. The sincerity and dedication expressed by each of you brings even more glory to this day. The beautiful mountains, streams, trees and flowers here in the vicinity of Cheongpyeong Lake are showering their blessings upon you as you prepare to embark on your ambitious journeys. Your descendants, too, will take pride that you participated in this long-awaited day, and they will honor and praise you forever.

Thank you.

## Resources page

Furthermore, we would like to express our gratitude once again to all of you, who have made it possible to hold today's groundbreaking ceremony for Times Aerospace Korea, which is situated halfway between Incheon International Airport and Gimpo International Airport that was opened more than half a century ago. It is our hope that it will, both in concept and reality, develop into a state-of-the-art aviation industrial complex through its receiving approval as an industrial complex and its being designated an enterprise drawing foreign investment.

I have dedicated my entire life to teaching the path of living for the sake of others through the practice of true love. This is a basic principle that surely applies not only to individuals but to all levels of life—from the family to the society and to the nation. From an early age, I had the conviction that my homeland of Korea—which at the time was suffering in poverty—would need a strong foundation of technical engineering skill so that it would become prosperous and could share what it had with the rest of the world; and that, furthermore, it would be able to contribute spiritually.

I therefore founded Tongil Heavy Industries Co. Ltd., some forty years ago. The company imported the most advanced automobile technology from German companies and thus laid the foundation for the automobile technology of modern-day Korea.

Pursuing world peace through efforts that reach beyond particular religions and nations, I have dared to initiate the large-scale project of connecting the regions of the world through the construction of a tunnel or bridge across the Bering Strait between Russia and the United States. Through such an undertaking, I am doing my utmost to inspire all technology to contribute to the peace and welfare of humankind.

Now that I have concluded thirty-four years of work away from my homeland of Korea, and have returned to my country, I have decided to lay the foundation for aviation technology—which of all industrial technologies requires the most precision. This is so that in the twenty-first century, Korea might become a leader in the machinery industry, and, in particular, contribute to the development of the aviation industry. Therefore, I have established Times Aerospace Korea, and pursued technological cooperation with the Sikorsky Company, which prides itself on having the best helicopter technology in the world.

Henceforth, Times Aerospace Korea will focus on developing helicopters to meet the public demand for the transportation of large groups of people, while opening new horizons in the helicopter industry. We expect that this will not only revolutionize mass transportation in Korea but also contribute to improving the quality of life in this country by enabling it to use its land more effectively.

It is my hope that through the foundation of the Tongil Group, Times Aerospace Korea will expand to 180 nations across the world through a campaign for the even distribution of technology that I have always advocated. This will play an important role in establishing Korea as an industrial power, and thereby contribute greatly to the nation's development and ultimately to the happiness of all people of the world.

Ladies and Gentlemen, my efforts for the sake of the welfare and peace of all humankind are at this moment being carried out in various fields.

After inaugurating the Universal Peace Federation in New York, on September 12 last year, I traveled to 120 nations of the world to pass on my inaugural message. I proposed that the Universal Peace Federation, in the position of the “Abel-type UN,” should be developed as a new international peace organization. At the same time the United Nations, as a Cain-type institution, should be reformed by the creation of a peace council, a legislative organization consisting of global religious leaders of the same rank as members of the current UN Security Council. I am referring to the founding of a Peace Council that will speak not for the interests of a particular nation, as the existing UN representatives do, but that will truly work for the welfare and peace of humanity from an interreligious and universal perspective.

I am undertaking this awesome project for the sake of peace and for the welfare of humankind. Therefore, people all over the world call me the King of Peace and the True Parent of humanity. Times Aerospace Korea will eventually become a big contributor to the fulfillment of this tremendous project.

I extend my gratitude to the government of Gyeong-gi Province and the town of Gimpo, and to the Ministry of Commerce, Industry and Energy and the Ministry of Finance and Economy, and particularly to the Ministry of Construction and Transportation. I would also like to express my deep appreciation for the support of the residents of Gimpo, and last, but not least, for the firm commitment of technological cooperation from the Sikorsky Company.

Thank you.

[Back to Top](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[Resources page](#)



## PM7: GOD'S IDEAL FAMILY AND THE KINGDOM OF THE PEACEFUL, IDEAL WORLD - 2

This message was delivered by Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon together with the three generations of his family in major cities worldwide, beginning with twelve cities in Korea on the occasion of the Victorious Liberation Rallies for the Homeland of Universal Peace and the Return of Heaven and Earth to God, beginning August 31, 2006.

[Peace Message start](#)

[The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation](#)

[God's Purpose of Creation](#)

[The Importance of Lineage](#)

[True Love](#)

[The Kingdom of Heaven and the Family](#)

[A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony](#)

[The International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing](#)

[True Parents' Peace Movement](#)

[The Advent of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World](#)

[Our Mission](#)

[Back to top](#)

[Please read for me](#)

Respected Ambassadors for Peace, leaders from all walks of life, distinguished guests from home and abroad, and beloved blessed families:

First of all, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all of you for your efforts to realize peace for all humanity, and especially for your support of the Universal Peace Federation. As you may know, after the coronation ceremonies at which I was acknowledged as the King of Peace, held both in a United States Senate Office Building and the Korean National Assembly in 2004, I founded the Universal Peace Federation in New York City on September 12, 2005. On the basis of those victories, on June 13 this year we held the Entrance Ceremony for the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. These were each steps towards the establishment of Cheon Il Guk, which is my name for the substantial kingdom of heaven on earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, immediately after the inauguration of the Universal Peace Federation I embarked on a world speaking tour that took me to 120 nations. My wife, Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, inherited the victory of that first world tour and went on successfully to complete a 180-nation tour, declaring God's message in the capacity of the True Parents. Through this tour, which took her around the entire world over the past six months, she and our sons worked together seamlessly, fulfilling the providence of mother-son cooperation. As a True Parent accompanied by True Children, they declared the Word and officiated together over the World Peace Blessing Ceremony. Through this, she restored and offered to Heaven the realm of the lineage and the realm of Cain and Abel unity, both of which had been lost by Eve, the mother of the first human family.

Ladies and gentlemen, August 20 of this year was the twenty-first anniversary of my release from Danbury prison in the United States, which was the last of six unjust incarcerations I have had to endure during my lifetime. My release on that day signified victory over imprisonment on the worldwide level and the attainment of the realm of liberation and complete inner freedom. To commemorate that significant day, and to welcome and congratulate my wife on returning from her recently-completed world speaking tour, I hosted a global-level peace rally in Korea. More than thirty thousand core leaders, representing 1.2 million Ambassadors for Peace, and leaders from 120 nations, gathered and strengthened their resolve to realize world peace.

Now, on the foundation of the success of that providential event, I am traveling to every corner of the world with three generations of True Parents' family, in the capacity of the King of Peace in Heaven and on Earth, in order to proclaim this message. It contains

the secrets of Heaven, which God has sent down to humankind in this era after the coming of heaven.

Distinguished leaders, can you sense the intense heart with which I am taking up this world tour? As I approach my eighty-eighth year, I do not know when or where I might collapse along the way. I have already put my life on the line to embark on this world tour, and it may be that it will be my last. I am revealing the secrets of Heaven. These might be the last words that the True Parent, who has appeared with Heaven's seal, leaves to humanity. I sincerely ask that you open your hearts and engrave these words of Heaven upon them. May you have the wisdom to uphold these words as the standard for your life and pass them on to your family and clan, your descendants and the people in your community.

Ladies and gentlemen, my speech today again has the title "God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World," as it is a summary of the message from Heaven that I conveyed to the 6.5 billion people of the world during the past year. My purpose is to remind you once again of your role and mission as seen from the viewpoint of God's providence, and of the importance of the age in which you are living.

### **The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation**

Ladies and gentlemen, throughout history, people have continually worked for peace based upon human effort alone. Consider the confrontation between democracy and communism. Outwardly, the difference between the two was the extent to which they recognized and ensured individual rights and freedoms. Yet from the viewpoint of God's providence, communism and democracy are like children who have lost their parents. The two divided into the positions of Cain and Abel respectively and became trapped in the shackles of fraternal conflict.

Throughout history, peace movements inevitably reached their limits and ended in failure because they were organized by imperfect human beings. This is why the United Nations, although launched with the splendid dream of realizing world peace, today must admit its inherent limitations and confess that it can no longer give hope to humanity. This is simply because the UN was launched during the era prior to the time when God could directly govern the unfolding of His providence in history.

Now, however, it is entirely possible for the Universal Peace Federation to fulfill its mission to unite heaven and earth and form the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. This is because it represents God's victory and the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears. Therefore, the Universal Peace Federation is the world's cherished

hope. It will carry out the role of an “Abel-type” counterpart to the existing “Cain-type” United Nations, to renew the UN and provide the leadership for a new sovereignty of universal peace known as Cheon Il Guk. Therefore, please bear in mind that you, as leaders from throughout the world, are given the heavenly mission to build God’s substantial homeland, which is nothing less than the ideal that God envisioned at the time of Creation.

## God’s Purpose of Creation

Respected leaders from around the world, what do you think is God’s ultimate purpose for creating human beings? Simply put, it is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. Then what was the quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love? In a word, it was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live attending God as their Father and form a model family embodying God’s ideal of peace. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God, experiencing eternal joy.

God created Adam and Eve and installed them as the first ancestors of humankind to form the model family and realize the ideal of peace. He committed Himself absolutely to raising them as His son and daughter, to be joined with Him in true love, true life and true lineage.

Therefore, if Adam and Eve had achieved individual perfection in accordance with God’s will—that is, if they had achieved the perfection of their character and then entered into conjugal relations with His Blessing, they would have achieved complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelt within their union. Their children would also have been linked to this holy order of love and enjoyed a direct relationship with God as their Parent. In other words, the marriage of the perfected Adam and Eve would have been God’s own marriage. God is forever God, but at the same time Adam and Eve were to have become His incarnations. They would have become God’s body, and God would have settled inside their minds and hearts. He would have become the True Parent of all people in both the spiritual and physical worlds.

## The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God’s heart the most, causing Him the greatest grief during the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage, and with that, God lost the basis of human brotherhood and even His ownership over the

creation. God's lineage is more precious than life itself. Without it, the fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became instead the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with Heaven. From them descended the 6.5 billion people now populating the earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, lineage is more important than life and more precious than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three—love, life and lineage—lineage is the fruit. God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life. Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. Only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world.

Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough. This is because the parent-child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the lineal relationship between parent and child is the only way through which God's lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever. You must be clear on this point.

However, it is false love, false life and false lineage that have infested the earth. God's love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth were suffocated and transformed into hell. The world became a wretched place, far from God's presence. Yet, to this day, people live in ignorance of this. People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humankind, who are descended from the Fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth. God views humanity's tragic situation with a heart full of pain.

Furthermore, when, due to the Fall, Satan gained control of the realm of lineage, he also usurped the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. God is like a father who worked and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything in one night. Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over the ownership of the nations and the world to Satan.

There is only one way to recover the realm of lineage, the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. This is the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, to have Satan surrender voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplishing this? It is only possible

through the power of true love, when we love our enemies more than we love our own children.

## True Love

Then what is true love? Its essence is to give, to live for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, such as that of a devoted son who finds his greatest satisfaction through dedicating himself with all of his body and mind to helping his parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually rejoicing in each other's company. The power of attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet. Even God will come and dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of God's true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Whoever practices true love will therefore live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute prerequisite for entering the kingdom of heaven.

## The Kingdom of Heaven and the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of place is the kingdom of heaven? In brief, the heavenly kingdom is a world overflowing with God's true love. True love is its axis. True love is everywhere, in the outward expression as well as in the inward thought. Everyone's life is filled with true love from beginning to end. In the kingdom of heaven, people are born through true love, live in the embrace of true love and follow the track of true love until the day they pass on into the next world, the spirit world.

The kingdom of heaven is a natural world where all people live for the sake of one another. Consequently, antagonism and jealousy cannot be found anywhere in that world. It is a world that is not governed by money, position or power. There, the success of every person represents the success of the whole, the likes of every person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of every person represents the joy of the whole.

The kingdom of heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where everyone breathes true love. Its life throbs with love, everywhere and all the time. The citizens of that kingdom are all linked together through their common membership in God's lineage. There, the whole world and all its people are connected in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. True love, the love that is God's essence, is Heaven's only governing power. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should now devote yourselves to practicing a life of true love. Can you love God more than Adam or Eve did? Can you love God more than Jesus did? By thoroughly actualizing true love, you should bring your mind and body into perfect harmony. You should establish relationships of true love with everyone around you. To put it another way, you should perfect a true family, consisting of three generations of grandparents, parents and children living together in true love. If you do this while you are on earth, you will be eligible to enter heaven.

### **A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony**

When seeking after the lost ideal of the original family, there should be someone in the position of perfected Adam, someone in the position of Jesus, and someone in the position of the Lord at his second coming. From that starting point we can establish the family in which God will dwell. In that family, three generations—grandparents, parents and children—will live in harmony. Parents and children should serve and attend the grandparents because they represent the family's ancestors, its historical root.

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family of peace. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

Such families contain the living root of history and the roots of the kingdom of heaven. In such families, the kingdom of heaven on earth takes root. They are the soil in which God's everlasting kingship is firmly planted. The grandparents, parents, and children represent the roots of the past, present and future, respectively. The root of the past represents the spirit world, the root of the

present is the palace representing the world today, and the root of the future establishes sons and daughters as princes and princesses. By establishing such families,

we are erecting the palace of peace representing the harmony of the two worlds, the spirit world and the physical world.

In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and Ambassadors for Peace to seek after and establish them— families of Cheon Il Guk, the kingdom of God.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. He should feel comfortable to visit your home like any parent coming to visit his or her children. This is what it means to live in service to God.

Within such a family, God is the vertical subject over your conscience, and your conscience is the vertical subject over your body. Thus, unity with God brings your mind and body into harmony. Family members who have established that vertical axis can perfect the four realms of love and heart: parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love. That family links all directions: above and below, front and back, right and left. They revolve around each other in everlasting spherical motion. This is God's everlasting model ideal family, which expands to ideal model nations and His peace kingdom. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people governed themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

### **The International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing**

Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused so much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forward to sever it and be grafted onto the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? Even if a wild olive tree lives for a thousand years, it will only continue producing the seeds of more wild olive trees. Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle?

It is through the Holy Marriage Blessing. The Holy Blessing Ceremony offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was instituted by the True Parents, who bring God's true lineage to humankind. Once you change your lineage to God's lineage, your offspring will belong to God's lineage naturally. The Holy Blessing is received in three stages: rebirth, resurrection and eternal life. Once you receive the True Parents' Holy Blessing, you can give birth to pure, sinless offspring and build an ideal family.



The best way to do this is through a cross-cultural Marriage Blessing. These marriages contribute to the enormous task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality, ethnicity and religion, and to creating one family of humankind. In God's sight, skin color makes no difference. God does not recognize national borders. God does not stand behind the barriers of religion and culture. They are nothing more than the devil's tricks. The devil has used them to rule over humanity as a false parent for tens of thousands of years.

You have the mission to teach the members of your families and clans that the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth. Your families and clans should all join the holy ranks of those participating in the Holy Marriage Blessing.

Ladies and gentlemen, the path is now open wide for you to change your lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony that the True Parents have instituted. The Blessing is yours, either as newlywed couples or as already married couples, so that you may establish true families. Indeed, I am speaking to the world, advocating that all humanity complete the change of lineage through participating in the intercultural Marriage Blessing. These marriages also restore the original family order by enabling those who are "Abel"—relatively closer to God's side—to take up a leader's role and the position of the elder brother.

The cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is by far the best way to restore human beings to become the children of God. It is the greatest of moral acts, because establishing people in God's lineage raises them to a whole new level. It is the rite that severs all bonds of enmity. It is the most sacred rite, converting our lineage to God's lineage and recreating us through the True Parents. They are the King and Queen of Peace, the manifestations of God in substance who enable Him to carry out His providence in the present world.

### **True Parents' Peace Movement**

I have dedicated my entire life to teaching the path of living for the sake of others. This is the practice of true love. As a basic principle, it applies not only to individuals but to all levels—from the family to the society and to the nation.

In this light, I would like to repeat the proposal I have made for a truly providential and revolutionary project for the sake of peace and human welfare, and the building of God's homeland and original hometown. From the historical point of view, the divisions of our world into East and West, North and South were wrought by Satan. I am proposing

that we build a passage across the Bering Strait that separates the North American and Russian land-masses. This passage, which I call the World Peace King Bridge-Tunnel, will connect an international highway system that will allow people to travel on land from Africa's Cape of Good Hope to Santiago, Chile, and from London to New York, across the Bering Strait, connecting the world as a single community.

## **The Advent of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World**

Distinguished peace ambassadors and leaders from all fields of life, you are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. The era after the coming of heaven has arrived! I proclaim the beginning of the new heaven and new earth, long-awaited and yearned for by billions of your ancestors in the spirit world who have come and gone throughout history. This is the era of the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. The four great religious founders and billions of good ancestors have come down to earth to guide you on the heavenly path. The age when the fallen and corrupt world wreaks havoc on humankind, allowing evil people to live better than others, is passing away.

Our ultimate purpose is to find and establish the nation that seeks to do the will of God and whose citizens all serve God as its center. What would that nation be? It would be the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. It would be a nation resembling the form of a true family with three generations living together in harmony, trusting, respecting and supporting one another and becoming one in love. In short, it is the nation humanity has desired throughout the ages, the Utopia where God is sovereign.

This means we need a movement to realize a society of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values. We must make humankind into one great family by breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations. This movement begins from each family. Therefore, we should all bear in mind that it is our providential calling to establish a true family. This is the way we can advance the establishment of the universal peace kingdom on earth.

Indeed, all this is coming to pass. In the Middle East, one of the world's tinderboxes, Jews, Christians and Muslims have found the resources in my philosophy of peace to engage in a new dimension of dialogue. In past decades my Unification Thought played a decisive role in ending the Cold War. Now I am successfully leading behind-the-scenes efforts to bring about the reunification of my homeland of Korea.

But I am not yet satisfied, because I began my life's work at the command of Heaven. I have come as the True Parent of humankind with God's anointing and I am determined to keep my promise to Him. I am determined to obliterate all national divisions and

barriers that have poisoned this earth and to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where all people everywhere can live hand in hand.

## Our Mission

The era after the coming of heaven that God and True Parents have opened is a time of dramatic change. You have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory. Therefore, please become Heaven's emissaries, fulfilling the dual missions of the Peace Kingdom Police Force and Peace Kingdom Corps. Serve humanity under the banner of the Universal Peace Federation, which is working to take up the role of an "Abel-type United Nations." Worthy citizens of the world, if not you, then who will nurture and protect the blessed families and this blessed planet Earth that God has given us?

Ladies and gentlemen, I have said that in the era after the coming of heaven we must recover the true lineage that was lost when Adam fell, by receiving the Marriage Blessing through the True Parents. The providence of the Blessing should be perfected through five stages: the individual, the family, the tribe, the race and the nation. In this way, let us fulfill our divine mission as blessed families in the era after the coming of heaven by restoring and establishing the ideal three generation family on the world level. This is the same purpose for which Jesus came to the earth, and which he sought to accomplish before passing from this world.

Therefore, I am now leading all tribal and national messiahs to unite and bring to a final end the improper relationship between the political sphere, representing the Cain realm, and the religious sphere, representing the Abel realm. With this providential will in mind, I have declared that a second Cheon Jeong Peace Palace, for the religious sphere, be established in Geneva, Switzerland, a city with a significant history regarding the relationship between the religious and political spheres.

The Mongolian Peoples' Federation, representing 74 percent of the world's population, should bear in mind that the providential age is now upon us in which it should fulfill its duties by restoring the world through the Blessing on the national level. This will bring to a close the conflict between Cain and Abel, which had its beginning within humanity's first family.

Ladies and gentlemen, the providential time has now come when we have the mission to unite the two sons, Cain and Abel. It is by True Parents' love that they can become one. Then, having recovered their original positions, they should dedicate the restored, original, ideal family before the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven

and on Earth. Please take this to heart and engrave this in your mind: You are living at a time when God gives you the mission—through restoring the true, ideal family—to offer before Heaven the realm of the siblings' love and the right of ownership that were given over to Satan through the Fall of our human ancestors.

Please become true princes and princesses who live attending God as your True Parent, for He is the Peace King of the multitudes. Let us build the everlasting peace kingdom by attending the True Parents, who have become the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. Let us build the world of eternal liberation and freedom, where there is no need for a Savior, Messiah or Lord at his second coming, and fulfill the path of a true, devoted child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of God's sons and daughters.

In so doing, let us inherit True Parents' victory, their completion of the restoration through indemnity of the realm of three generations, that we may perfect the original world as it would have been but for the Fall!

Let us establish model ideal families to bring the complete settlement of the universal, ideal realm of liberation and complete inner freedom. This will be the kingdom of goodness in which we can enjoy absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal peace and prosperity. It will become the homeland of universal peace, exalted in praise for all eternity!

May God's everlasting blessings be upon your family, your nation and the world!

Thank you.

[Back to Top](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[Resources page](#)

## **PM8: THE TRUE OWNERS IN ESTABLISHING THE KINGDOM OF PEACE AND UNITY IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH - 2**

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave at the Fifth Assembly of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace, on October 14, 2006, at Cheon Jeong Peace Palace, Korea.

**Peace Message start**

**The Victory of the Three Generations of the True Family**

**The Spirit World Really Exists**

**The Relationship between the Spiritual and Physical Bodies**

**The Limits of Heaven and Hell**

**A Life of True Love**

**The Results of the Fall**

**Heaven Begins from the Family**

**A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony**

**Back to top**

**Please read for me**

Leaders from all over the world who are working hard for the development of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace, and of the Universal Peace Federation that was established under Heaven's providential call and that is now living up to its position as the Abel-type UN!

As the Parent of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, and together with all the members of the True Family, I welcome you all personally to this meaningful event. Thank you for attending despite your busy schedules.

Ladies and gentlemen, this assembly has great and profound significance within the providence of God. This is the fifth world assembly since the founding of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace. It is also a world-level event to welcome Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, who represents the True Family in its original form, and who has returned after successfully completing the third of three world peace tours that have taken place since the Universal Peace Federation was founded one year ago.

### **The Victory of the Three Generations of the True Family**

After inaugurating the Universal Peace Federation in New York, on September 12, 2005, my wife, Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, and I went on to complete a global tour of 120 nations with the purpose of conveying my inaugural message. Carrying the baton on this foundation of True Parents' victory, my wife undertook a second world tour this spring, during which she held rallies to proclaim a message of peace in 180 nations. It was a tremendous victory in which two generations of the True Family—True Parents and True Children—worked together proclaiming this message of peace.

This victory, in which the children of the Cain-type realm and Abel-type realm were brought together on a universal level and offered to True Parents, enabled the providential realm of ownership to be returned to God. On the basis of this victory, on June 13 of this year, heaven and earth were unified; God and the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind were firmly established in their rightful positions through the entrance ceremony into the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the coronation for the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. These events constituted a tremendous victory unprecedented in history. It was a day on which God, who had walked the course of the providence alone in bitter sorrow and in tears over countless years behind the scenes of history, could be liberated, set completely free, and firmly settled into His position as the King and Master of Heaven and Earth.

The victory of God and True Parents, who have entered the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace, is linked to an outpouring of tremendous grace through which the 6.5 billion people of the world can be returned to dwell within Heaven's household. On August 31, the True Parents, True Children and also the True Grandchildren were assembled for a third world tour to convey God's Word and the Blessing. This was a tour that I personally launched here in Korea. The three generations of the True Family went to forty nations

to bestow the Blessing. They have returned on this happy day, victorious in their long journey. This recent world tour was all the more special because it involved the active participation of three generations of the True Parents' family.

It was like the advance of the peace kingdom corps of heaven and earth—an army that was restoring a nation each day with the truth and Blessing it was conveying. As the word and Blessing were proclaimed simultaneously each day in twelve major cities of each nation, it brought the greatest joy to all humanity. The mobilization of the three generations of the True Family is an event that will be recorded in history for eternity. It is something that no saint in history could ever have imagined, and it is a miracle that will be praised forevermore as a victorious liberation for Heaven.

In addition to all this, today is yet another day of historic victory that I will never forget. It is the anniversary of the day when I was liberated by the United Nations forces and became a free man after spending two years and eight months in a North Korean prison. I had been unjustly imprisoned for conveying Heaven's message to the people living under the communists. They took over North Korea shortly after the independence and liberation of my country (in 1945). October 14, 1950, was such a perilous time, and Heaven was compelled to create a miracle. It was on this day that I, the person with the seal of the True Parent of humankind, was to be publicly executed. There was no way that Heaven could ignore such an incident.

I declare this day, which bears such great providential significance, to be a historical day of victory through which I offer glory and respect to Heaven, and blessings and love to the earth as the True Parent of humankind under the protection of God.

Leaders from around the world, please do not forget that we have the mission of elevating the Universal Peace Federation, now only one year old, to the position of the "Abel-type UN." Heaven is instructing us to develop the Universal Peace Federation as a new international peace organization. At the same time we are to reform the United Nations, which stands as a "Cain-type" institution, by establishing a peace council of the same rank as the current UN Security Council, and free from any satanic influence. This council would be a legislative body under the protection of God and consisting of religious leaders from around the globe.

I am saying that we must establish a peace council that will speak not for the interests of one nation, as the existing UN representatives do, but which will truly work for the welfare and peace of humanity from an interreligious and universal perspective.

The concept of the Universal Peace Federation, which was launched according to God's ideal purpose and goal of creation, could not have emerged from the wisdom of one human being. It is the greatest, the supreme blessing Heaven has given to humanity, and is ushering in the new millennium. Thus, it is my hope that the Mongolian Peoples' Federation, too, will fulfill its duty as a partner of the Universal Peace Federation in achieving its noble goals bestowed by Heaven.

Toward that end, I would like once again to impart to you today a revelation from God that is absolutely essential to all the 6.5 billion people of the world. It is entitled "The True Owners in Establishing the Kingdom of Peace and Unity in Heaven and on Earth." This is the message I gave at the third Assembly of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace. I hope you will all be wise leaders who open your minds to listen to the voice of Heaven.

Leaders from around the world: God, the Creator of all things under the sun, is the true parent of all humanity. He is not a parent in the parochial sense, existing only for a certain religion or race, or the residents of a certain region. You may call Him by any name, be it Jehovah, Allah, or any other. What is important is that He positively exists, lives as the true parent of all people, and is carrying on the great work of creation. In accordance with the principles and the laws of nature that He set up at the beginning of time, He governs everything in the universe, and He has carried out His providence through history.

### **The Spirit World Really Exists**

Ladies and gentlemen, each person has a mind and body, and a spirit self that is more elevated than the mind. God resides in the world in which we live with our physical bodies and also in the spirit world, to which our spirits are destined to pass on. Therefore, only when we have become completely one with God in true love are we complete. Such a perfected person might be a small individual but would represent all of history and all potential future relationships and so could be said to possess infinite value. Once we are aware of our having such universal value, we realize that our lives should be led by and carried out in service to our minds.

That is why your conscience knows and perceives not only every action you have performed but also every thought you have entertained. Your conscience is aware of these things before your own teachers, parents or even God is. Hence, if you were to live in absolute obedience to the commands of your conscience, which is your teacher for eternity, you would be absolutely guaranteed to have eternal life. Such is the way of God's creation.



Looking at the structure of a human being from another perspective, we can recognize that God created us as beings with dual characteristics. He created our physical bodies as miniatures of the corporeal, tangible world and our spiritual bodies as representatives of and lords of the incorporeal world. Accordingly, a human being is intended to live for a hundred years or so in the physical world and, once the physical body ceases functioning, to pass on naturally and automatically into the incorporeal, spirit world. In this way, though it cannot be perceived by the eyes in our physical bodies, the spirit world is the automatic and inevitable extension of our lives on earth, humankind's eternal, original homeland, created by God.

The spirit world does actually exist. It is not a world that has been fantasized or imagined into existence. We do not have the right of choice concerning it. It is not a world we can go to if we please or refuse to go to if we would rather not. Just as God is eternal and unchanging, the spirit world He created is also eternal and unchanging. We live in the physical world in our physical bodies and form all sorts of relationships with the existing world. Similarly, in the spirit world we are destined to continue living in our spiritual bodies, forming and maintaining close relationships with all phenomena of the spirit world.

### **The Relationship between the Spiritual and Physical Bodies**

However, in the relationship between the spirit and the physical body of a human being, the spirit is the more important of the two. The physical body lasts for about one hundred years before it ceases to function, but the spirit lasts eternally, transcending time and space. Isn't even a person who does well in the physical world bound to die? Because this is so, before you pass on to the next world you should achieve harmony between your physical and spiritual bodies by living your earthly life in such a way that you meet the standards of both the physical and spiritual worlds.

In other words, you have the responsibility to perfect your spirit within your physical body on the basis of the finite life you live in the tangible, physical world. This does not mean, however, that the perfection of your spirit self happens automatically. Only on the basis of your having achieved complete unity between your mind and body during your earthly life, by expressing true love through action, can your spirit self fully mature.

Ladies and gentlemen, in order for fruit to ripen and be put into storage in autumn, it must first pass through the growing process of spring and summer and be provided with the nutrients supplied by nature and the tender loving care of its owner. Fruit grown in an orchard by a lazy and ignorant farmer will be afflicted with all kinds of diseases and

be affected by foul weather. Eventually it will fall from the tree before it is ripe, or be classified as worm-infested. Though it will still be fruit, it will be different from other fruit since it will never be good enough to sell in the market.

Fruit that has fully matured on the tree will automatically go into the owner's storehouse. Similarly, only when the spirit of a person has reached perfection during his life in the physical world, which can be likened to the tree, can it automatically enter the incorporeal spirit world of the kingdom of heaven. In other words, a person will enter the kingdom of God in heaven automatically only when he has qualified for and enjoyed the kingdom of heaven on earth by living as a fully mature person in his physical body.

While living on earth, your every action and movement is recorded on your spirit self, without exception, with the public laws of heaven as the standard. Accordingly, you will enter the spirit world in the form of your spirit self, which has recorded your life on earth with 100 percent accuracy. Your spirit will show plainly whether you have led a ripe life of goodness, or a wormy, rotten life of sinfulness. What this means is that God will not judge you; you will be your own judge. If you are aware of this astonishing rule from Heaven, will you spend the remaining days of your life on earth in selfishness and immorality, succumbing to all the temptations of Satan and in pursuit of nothing but pleasure? No, rather you will abstain from injuring and scarring your spirit bodies, even at the risk of your earthly life. Please bear this truth in mind: whether you are bound for heaven or for hell is determined by your thoughts, words and deeds in each moment.

This does not imply, though, that the spirit leads its own life or that it can express true love through actions on its own. Your spirit self grows, matures and is finally perfected only within your physical body, through an earthly lifetime of having actualized true love, bringing your mind and body into a smooth relationship of give and take.

Nevertheless, undeniably, your outer self and inner self are in a constant relationship of conflict and struggle. How much longer will you allow this fighting to continue? Ten years? A hundred years? In contrast, there is undeniably a proper order for all forms of existence in the universe. This indicates that God did not create human beings in this state of antagonistic disorder. You need to know that it is your duty and responsibility as a human being to dispel all temptations directed at your outer self—your physical body—and achieve victory in life by following the way of your inner self—your conscience. Heavenly fortune will be with those who lead their lives in such a way. They will attain the perfection of their spiritual selves.

## **The Limits of Heaven and Hell**

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of places are heaven and hell? What kinds of people enter heaven? If it really does exist, where would it be? Would it be outside the galaxy, on the other side of the universe? Or is it only a product of our imagination? These are questions that everyone has pondered and asked at least once.

In brief, heaven is a world overflowing with God's true love and established with true love as its axis. It is a world where true love is the external form as well as the internal content of every environment. It is a world where true love is present at the beginning and the end of our lives. It is a world filled with people who were all born through true love, who live in the embrace of true love, and who, following the track of true love, finally pass on into that next world, the spirit world.

Consequently, antagonism and envy cannot be found in that world, for it is a natural world where each person lives for the sake of the other. It is not a world governed by money, honor or power. It is a world wherein the success of a person represents the success of the whole, the likes of a person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of a person represents the joy of the whole.

Heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where all breathe true love. It is a world where life throbs with love at any place and at any time. It is a world whose constituent members are all connected to the true God through blood ties. It is a place where the whole world and all people are linked together in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. It is a world that is governed only by true love, the love that is God's essence. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

## A Life of True Love

What love is true love? The essence of true love is not to have others serve you but rather to give out to and serve others. It is a love that gives and forgets that it has given, and that continues to give endlessly. It is a love that gives with joy. It is the heart of joy. It is the love of a mother nursing her baby at her breast. It is love expressed through sacrifice such as when, with joy, a child acts with filial piety toward his or her parents. It is a love just like that which God expressed when creating humankind, an act requiring absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal love that gives without any conditions or expectations of receiving anything in return.

Ladies and gentlemen, true love brings about the spiritual order, peace and happiness that serve the common good. True love is love that determines the source, center and owner of the universe. True love is the root, and the symbol of the will and power of God. Therefore, when bound in true love, it is enough to be together eternally; for it is

love that can attract not only the universe, but even God. The value of true love lies in its power, which is strong enough to eradicate the national, racial and religious boundaries created by fallen human descendants. That is why the absolute condition necessary to enter the kingdom of heaven is a life that has been lived for the sake of others, that is, a life of true love.

Yet, look at the world we are currently living in. The people of the world are caught in the trap of extreme selfishness, clamoring for material gain. They have lost all sense of values and have fallen into the depths of self-gratification and degradation. The world is filled with alcoholics. As if drugs and free sex were not enough, there are even those who commit incest—an act not even seen in the animal world—and still live with their heads held high. This world has become one wherein beasts with human faces roam freely, even after violating women—grandmothers, mothers, wives and daughters. This world has become one wherein the swapping of spouses between couples is rampant. Such circumstances are without a doubt the pinnacle of the destruction of morality and the very last of fallen acts. This world has become hell on earth, where the perfected world, embodying the ideal God envisaged at the Creation, cannot even be dreamed of.

## The Results of the Fall

We have come to know that all these problems are rooted in the Fall of Adam and Eve, our first ancestors. Adam and Eve, who were at the perfection stage of the growth period, had a sexual relationship before their rightful time, due to the temptation of Satan. The Fall was therefore an illicit sexual union of a man and woman. This is why, over thousands of years, people have continued to commit such indecent acts, treacherous acts that drive a sharp spike into the heart of God. They have been unable to escape from the realm of the fallen lineage.

Ladies and gentlemen, a man or woman alone can only be one half of the whole. That is how God created us. For that reason, He has interchanged the owners of the sexual organs, the love organs. The owner of the wife's sexual organ is the husband, and the owner of the husband's is the wife. Only when each is rooted in true love for the sake of the other are they in the position of the owner of their spouse. In other words, irrespective of who they are, human beings can only become complete individuals—rather than one half—when they have secured the position of an owner through marriage.

The human sexual organ is sacred. It is the palace of life where the seed of life is sown, the palace of love where the flower of love is made to bloom, and the palace of lineage where the fruit of the lineage is given life. Through this absolute sexual organ, the

absolute lineage, absolute love and absolute life are brought forth; and absolute harmony, absolute unity, absolute liberation and absolute tranquility are brought about.

For what reason, then, are we trying to restore the position of the owner of the sexual organ? It is in order to possess God's love from that position. He is the subject of three great loves. As the owner of the universe, He is the true teacher, true owner and true loving parent. These form the basis for the true, "three great subjects" principle. All these teachings and truths are created through the life of a true, model family; and with its expansion, the society, nation, the world and even the universe will be transformed into the peace kingdom of the model, ideal family.

However, because of the Fall, the first Adam lost the original, true lineage and consequently failed to form the original couple and the original family. Adam, who should have become the true teacher, the true parent and the true king, inherited the lineage of Satan and was degraded to the position of a false teacher, false parent and false king.

When we come to think of it, the purpose for Jesus' coming to earth did not lie elsewhere: it was to reverse the effects of the Fall. If Jesus, who came as the second Adam, had not lost his life on the cross, he would have restored the original lineage of God, unrelated to the Fall, and would have made up for the failure of the first Adam, established the true family as the Savior of humankind, and founded the original homeland for humankind on earth. This would have been the kingdom embodying the ideal of peace, the kingdom of heaven on earth. However, the disciples, the Jewish leaders and the leaders of the nation of Israel all failed to recognize the Christ, and their disbelief caused Jesus' life to come to an end in such a wretched and tragic way.

Has anyone really known the grieving heart of Jesus, whose passing from the earth was so untimely, and who left no descendants? Though two thousand years of Christian history have passed, has there been any Christian who truly understood Jesus' sorrowful circumstances?

Jesus departed this world suddenly, leaving few traces other than a promise to return. Though his physical body has long been buried and become dust, the will that God had tried to fulfill through him is finally in the process of being completed at this time, at the conclusion of history, through the True Parents who have received the seal of Heaven and appeared on earth.

However, the life of Reverend Moon, whose task it is to complete the mission of the True Parents, has been one of sorrow, marked by inexpressible suffering and persecution.

The third Adam, the True Parent, needs to indemnify and completely reverse all the failures of the first and second Adams. His task is to complete not only the mission of the Savior, Messiah, and Lord at his second coming, but also the missions of all those major figures on whom religions are based. With similarities to the process of God's creation of the universe, his life has constituted the great work of the re-creation of humanity, where not even the smallest error is permitted. It has been a lonely course that cannot be fully comprehended by anyone.

It has been a course that took him down thorny paths through the wilderness—paths that he had to follow while utterly alone. Not even God could acknowledge him. Hovering many times between life and death, even vomiting blood, he has still had to rise again like a phoenix to remain true to his promise to God.

Though he was innocent, Reverend Moon has had to endure unjust imprisonment six times: for working in the underground independence movement when he was studying in Japan in his early days; for propagating the will of God in Pyongyang, which was under communist rule immediately after Korea's independence; during the Syngman Rhee administration after Korea had been reborn as a free nation; and, furthermore, even in the United States, which proudly presents itself to the world as a model of democracy. Who on earth can understand the life of Reverend Moon? His has been a life of misery; by biting his tongue he has endured for the sake of comforting God, and for the salvation of the fallen people of the world who are suffering in the realm of death. Even now, if one person were to look into my heart and speak a word of sympathy, I would burst into tears and my tears would flow like a waterfall.

### Heaven Begins from the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, the sinful era of restoration through indemnity, the era before the coming of heaven, has passed and the era of the constitutional government ruled by heavenly law is upon us. This is the era after the coming of heaven. You are now living in an era of grace in which, after receiving the Marriage Blessing from True Parents, completing the conversion of lineage, and leading a life that is vertically aligned with Heaven, such that no shadow is cast, you can automatically enter the kingdom of heaven. That is to say, if you establish a true family on earth and lead a heavenly life, once you die your life will be connected to the kingdom of God in heaven, and you will enjoy eternal life.

Therefore, within the framework of the family, you should serve God as your Father in the highest position. Every one of you should become His child, perfecting the parent-child relationship with Him through sharing your life with Him, connected by blood. In short, you should form a partnership of true love with God, and live together with Him.

The kingdom of heaven must first be achieved on earth. What this means is that the kingdom of heaven being established in the physical world is prerequisite to establishing the kingdom of heaven in the spirit world. Therefore, heaven is not a world found in outer space on the other side of the galaxy, nor is it the by-product of imagination existing only in the human brain. It refers to the substantial kingdom of heaven on earth, which can only be created when you have led a life expressive of true love. When you leave the physical world on that foundation, you automatically enter the spiritual kingdom of heaven. This means that only when you have led a heavenly life on earth can you lead such a life also in heaven.

Only the fruit that has fully ripened on the tree can be classified as a product of the best quality. Herein lies the reason why your life should not be one that is bound for hell, like a fruit that is devoured by insects on a tree. You should never forget that, through your life on earth, you yourself determine whether you go to heaven or to hell.

### **A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony**

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family of peace. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

Such families contain the living root of history and the roots of the kingdom of heaven. In such families, the kingdom of heaven on earth takes root. They are the soil in which God's everlasting kingship is firmly planted. The grandparents, parents and children represent the roots of the past, present and future, respectively. The root of the past represents the spirit world, the root of the present is the palace representing the world today, and the root of the future establishes the grandsons and granddaughters as princes and princesses, and erects the palace of peace representing the two worlds, the spirit world and the physical world.

In such a manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents and grandchildren should live together as one family, serving the eternal God. You should know that to



seek after and establish such a family of Cheon Il Guk, God's kingdom, is the responsibility of tribal messiahs, the mission of the Ambassadors for Peace, and the desire of God.

The movement to realize a society of mutual existence, prosperity, and benefit, by making humanity one great family, breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations, thus begins from one family. Therefore, we should bear in mind that to form and establish true families is our providential calling, advancing the establishment of the universal peace kingdom on earth.

You should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. You should raise families to which He can come freely as the Parent visiting His children. That is what it means to live in service to God. In such a family, God becomes the subject partner of our conscience, acting vertically. Following that vertical subject partner, your mind stands in the position of the vertical subject partner of yourself, and brings your mind and body into unity. That is where parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love—in short, the four realms of love or the four realms of heart—are perfected. Only in such a family can the upper and lower, front and back, left and right be connected as one and spherical motion ensue.

If the world were filled with such true families, that world would be one governed by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges. Ponder this for a moment. Who would be most fully aware of your good and bad deeds? It would be your grandparents, your parents, your spouse and your children.

Is there anything that cannot be resolved within the family? When parents and children, husband and wife, and elder and younger siblings set an example of living for the sake of one another, how could they do anything unforgivable? What reason would they have to commit crimes? A world governed by the heavenly way and heavenly laws would be a natural world, an unobstructed world of truth and pure reason. It would be a world at the "high noon" of absolute values, where there are no dark shadows.

Esteemed representatives of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation, we should all return gratitude and glory to God and True Parents for enlightening us about the incredible providential age in which we are living.

The mission of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation has now become clear. Serving the Universal Peace Federation as the vertical Abel, and the religious realm and national



realm of the world as the horizontal Abel, it should be in the position of Cain and work as the central figure in establishing the global kingdom of the peace ideal.

You are now advancing into the era of liberation and complete inner freedom, which is the providential era of the realm of the heart of the fourth Adam. In other words, it is the era after the coming of heaven. This is the time when, metaphorically speaking, the sun is directly overhead, so that no shadow is cast. This signifies that we have passed through the era before the coming of heaven, which included the Old, New and Completed Testament ages. These eras have required immeasurable restitution and atonement in order to re-create the ideal.

The present time, however, corresponds to the era, prior to Adam's Fall, of building the original ideal world. It refers to the era of true love that is all-encompassing, all-powerful and has overall authority. It is the realm of heart in which the spirit world and the physical world are bound together as a unified realm centering on the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace. In other words it is the era of the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

Please become true princes and princesses who can attend and live together with God, the eternal peace king and true parent of humanity. Let us develop the Mongolian Peoples' Federation and establish the Mongolian Shared Lineage Federation by receiving the Marriage Blessing of the True Parents and completing the conversion of our lineage. Please take to heart that this is the task God has assigned you to and become the true owners in establishing the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

May God's grace be upon you, your family and your nation.

Thank you.

[Back to Top](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[Resources page](#)

## **PM9; GOD’S IDEAL FAMILY AND THE KINGDOM OF THE PEACEFUL, IDEAL WORLD - 3**

The speech delivered on behalf of Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon in 14,400 cities throughout 120 nations from October 22 to December 20, 2006, during the “120 Ambassadors for Peace Speaking Tour for World Peace”

**Peace Message start**

**The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation**

**God’s Purpose of Creation**

**The Importance of Lineage**

**True Love**

**The Spirit World Really Exists**

**The relationship between the Spirit and the Physical Body**

**The Kingdom of Heaven and the Family**

**A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony**

**International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing**

**True Parents’ Peace Movement**

**The Advent of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World**

**Our Mission**

Respected Ambassadors for Peace, leaders from all walks of life, distinguished guests from home and abroad, and beloved blessed families:

First of all, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all of you for your efforts to realize peace for all humanity, and especially for your support of the Universal Peace Federation. As you may know, after the coronation ceremonies at which I was acknowledged as the King of Peace, held both in a United States Senate office building and at the Korean National Assembly in 2004, I founded the Universal Peace Federation in New York City on September 12, 2005. On the foundation of those victories, on June 13 of this year, we held the Entrance Ceremony of the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. These were each steps towards the establishment of the substantial kingdom of heaven on earth, which in Korean I call Cheon Il Guk.

Ladies and gentlemen, immediately after the inauguration of the Universal Peace Federation I embarked on a world speaking tour that took me to 120 nations. My wife, Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, inherited the victory of that first world tour and went on successfully to complete a 180-nation tour, declaring God's message in the capacity of the True Parents. Through this tour, which took her around the entire world over the past six months, she and our sons worked together seamlessly, fulfilling the providence of mother-son cooperation. She, as a true parent, accompanied by true children declared the Word and officiated together with them over the World Peace Blessing Ceremony. Through this, she restored and offered to Heaven the realm of the lineage and the realm of Cain and Abel unity, both of which had been lost by Eve, the mother of the first human family.

Ladies and gentlemen, August 20 of this year was the twenty-first anniversary of my release from Danbury prison in the United States, which was the last of six unjust incarcerations I have had to endure during my lifetime. My release on that day signified victory over imprisonment on the worldwide level and the attainment of the realm of liberation and complete inner freedom. To commemorate that significant day, and to welcome and congratulate my wife on returning from her just-completed world speaking tour, I hosted a global level peace rally in Korea. More than thirty thousand core leaders, representing 1.2 million Ambassadors for Peace and leaders in 120 nations, gathered and strengthened their resolve to realize world peace.

Now, on the foundation of the success of that providential event, I am traveling to every corner of the world with three generations of True Parents' family, in the capacity of

the King of King of Peace in Heaven and on Earth, to proclaim this message. It contains the secrets of Heaven, which God has sent down to humankind in this era after the coming of heaven.

Distinguished leaders, can you sense the intense heart with which I am taking up this world tour? As I approach my eighty-eighth year, I do not know when or where I might collapse along the way. I have already put my life on the line to embark on this world tour, and it may be that it will be my last. I am revealing the secrets of Heaven. These might be the last words that the True Parent, who appeared with Heaven's seal, leaves to humanity. I sincerely ask that you open your hearts and engrave these words of Heaven upon them. May you have the wisdom to uphold these words as the standard for your life and pass them on to your family and clan, your descendants and the people in your community.

Ladies and gentlemen, my speech for today again has the title "God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World," as it is a summary of the message from Heaven that I conveyed to the 6.5 billion people of the world during the past year. It is to remind you once again of your role and mission as seen from the viewpoint of God's providence, and of the importance of the time in which you are living.

### **The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation**

Ladies and gentlemen, throughout history, people have worked continuously for peace based upon human effort alone. Consider the confrontation between democracy and communism. Outwardly, the difference between the two was the extent to which they recognized and insured individual rights and freedoms. Yet from the viewpoint of God's providence, communism and democracy were like children who had lost their parents. The two divided into the positions of Cain and Abel respectively and became trapped in the shackles of fraternal conflict.

Throughout history, peace movements inevitably reached their limit and ended in failure because imperfect human beings carried them out. This is why the United Nations, although launched with the splendid dream of realizing world peace, today has to admit its inherent limitations and confess that it can no longer give hope to humanity. This is simply because the UN was launched during the era prior to the time when God could directly govern the unfolding of His providence in history.

Now, however, it is entirely possible for the Universal Peace Federation to fulfill its mission to unite heaven and earth and form the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. That is because it represents God's victory and the fruit of the True Parents' blood,

sweat and tears. Therefore, the Universal Peace Federation is the world's cherished hope. It will carry out the role of an "Abel-type" counterpart to the existing "Cain-type" United Nations, and renew the UN, providing leadership for a new sovereignty of universal peace, which I call Cheon Il Guk. Therefore, please bear in mind that you leaders from around the world are being given the heavenly mission to build God's substantial homeland, the ideal world of God's creation.

## God's Purpose of Creation

Respected leaders from around the world, what do you think is God's ultimate purpose for creating human beings? Simply put, it is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. Then what was the quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love? Simply put, it was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live in attendance to God as their Father and form a model family embodying God's ideal of peace. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God, experiencing joy eternally.

God created Adam and Eve and established them as the first ancestors of humankind to form the model family and establish the ideal of peace. He committed Himself completely to raising them as His son and daughter, joined with Him through true love, true life and true lineage.

Therefore, if Adam and Eve had achieved individual perfection in accordance with God's will—that is, if they had achieved the perfection of their character and entered into conjugal relations through His Blessing, they would have attained complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelt within their union. Their children would also have been linked to this holy order of love and enjoyed a direct relationship with God as their Parent. In other words, the marriage of the perfected Adam and Eve would have been God's own marriage. While God is forever God, Adam and Eve were meant to become His incarnations. Adam and Eve would have become God's body, and God would have settled inside their minds and hearts to become the True Parent of humankind in both the spiritual and physical worlds.

## The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God's heart most, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage, and with that, God lost the basis of human brotherhood and even His ownership over the creation. God's lineage

is more precious than life itself. Without it, the fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became instead the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with Heaven. From them descended the 6.5 billion people now populating the earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, lineage is more important than life and more precious than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three—love, life and lineage—lineage is the fruit. God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life.

Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. Only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world.

Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough. This is because the parent- child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the lineal relationship between parent and child is the only way through which God's lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever. You must be clear on this point.

However, it is false love, false life and false lineage that have infested the earth. God's love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth have been suffocated and transformed into hell. The world became a wretched place, far from God's presence. Yet humanity to this day lives in ignorance of this. People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humankind descended from the Fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth. God views humanity's tragic situation with a heart full of pain.

Furthermore, when, due to the Fall, Satan gained control of the realm of lineage, he also usurped the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. God is like a father who worked and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything in one night. Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over the ownership of the nations and world to Satan.

However, the life of Reverend Moon, whose task it is to complete the mission of the True Parents, has been one of sorrow, marked by inexpressible suffering and persecution.

The third Adam, the True Parent, needs to indemnify and completely reverse all the failures of the first and second Adams. His task is to complete not only the mission of the Savior, Messiah, and Lord at his second coming, but also the missions of all those major figures on whom religions are based. With similarities to the process of God's creation of the universe, his life has constituted the great work of the re-creation of humankind, where not even the smallest error is permitted. It has been a lonely course that cannot be fully comprehended by anyone. It has been a course that took him down thorny paths through the wilderness—paths that he had to follow while utterly alone. Not even God could acknowledge him. Hovering many times between life and death, even vomiting blood, he still had to rise again like a phoenix to remain true to his promise to God.

Though he was innocent, Reverend Moon has had to endure unjust imprisonment six times: for working in the underground independence movement when he was studying in Japan in his early days; for propagating the will of God in Pyongyang, which was under communist rule immediately after Korea's independence; during the Syngman Rhee administration after Korea had been reborn as a free nation; and, furthermore, even in the United States, which proudly presents itself to the world as a model of democracy. Who on earth can understand the life of Reverend Moon? His has been a life of misery; by biting his tongue he has endured for the sake of comforting God, and for the salvation of the fallen people of the world who are suffering in the realm of death. Even now, if someone were to look into my heart and speak one word of sympathy, I would burst into tears and my tears would flow like a waterfall.

There is only one way to recover the realm of lineage, the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. This is the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, to have Satan surrender voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplish this? It is only by the power of true love, when we love our enemies more than we love our own children.

## True Love

Then what is true love? Its essence is to give, to live for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is

sacrificial love, such as that of a devoted son who finds his greatest satisfaction in dedicating himself with all of his body and mind to helping his parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually rejoicing in each other's company. The power of attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of God's true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Whoever practices true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute precondition for entering the kingdom of heaven.

### **The Spirit World Really Exists**

Ladies and gentlemen, each person has a mind and body, and a spirit self that is more elevated than the mind. God resides in the world in which we live with our physical bodies and also in the spirit world, to which our spirits are destined to pass on. Therefore, only when we have become completely one with God in true love are we complete. Such a perfected person might be a small individual but would represent all of history and all potential future relationships and so could be said to possess infinite value. Once we are aware of our universal value, we realize that our lives should be led by and carried out in service to our minds.

That is why your conscience knows and perceives not only every action you have performed but also every thought you have entertained. Your conscience is aware of these things before your own teachers, parents or even God is. Hence, if you were to live in absolute obedience to the commands of your conscience, which is your teacher for eternity, you would be absolutely guaranteed to have eternal life. Such is the way of God's creation.

Looking at the structure of a human being from another perspective, we can recognize that God created us as beings with dual characteristics. He created our physical bodies as miniatures of the corporeal, tangible world and our spiritual bodies to be representatives of, and lords of, the incorporeal world. Accordingly, His intention was that we would live for one hundred years or so in the physical world and, once the physical body ceases to function, pass on naturally and automatically into the incorporeal, spirit world. In this way, though it cannot be perceived by our physical



eyes, the spirit world is the automatic and inevitable extension of our lives on earth, humankind's eternal, original homeland, created by God.

The spirit world does actually exist. It is not a world that has been fantasized or imagined into existence. We do not have the right to choose; it is not a world we can go to if we please or refuse to go to if we would rather not. Just as God is eternal and unchanging, the spirit world He created is also eternal and unchanging. Just as we live in the physical world in our physical bodies and form all sorts of relationships with the existing world, even in the spirit world we are destined to go on living in our spiritual bodies, forming and maintaining close relationships with all the phenomena of the spirit world.

### **The Relationship between the Spirit and the Physical Body**

However, in the relationship between the spirit and the physical body of a human being, the spirit is the more important of the two. The physical body lasts for about a hundred years before it ceases to function, but the spirit lasts eternally, transcending time and space. Isn't even a person who does well in the physical world bound to die? Therefore, before you pass on to the next world, you should achieve harmony between your physical and spiritual bodies by living your earthly life in such a way that you meet the standards of both the physical and spiritual worlds.

In other words, you have the responsibility to perfect your spirit within your physical body based on the finite life you live in the tangible, physical world. This does not mean, however, that the perfection of your spirit self happens automatically. Only on the basis of your having achieved complete harmony between your mind and body during your earthly life, by expressing true love through action, can your spirit self fully mature.

Ladies and gentlemen, in order for fruit to ripen and be put into storage in autumn, it must first pass through the growing process of spring and summer and be provided with the nutrients supplied by nature and the tender loving care of the farmer. Fruit grown in an orchard by a lazy and ignorant farmer will be afflicted with all kinds of diseases and be affected by foul weather. Eventually it will fall from the tree before it is ripe, or be classified as worm-infested. Though it will still be fruit, it will be different from other fruit since it will never be good enough to sell in the market.

Fruit that has fully matured on the tree will automatically go into its owner's storehouse. Similarly, only when the spirit of a person has reached perfection during his life in the physical world, which can be likened to the tree, can it automatically enter

the incorporeal spirit world of the kingdom of heaven. In other words, a person will automatically enter the kingdom of God in heaven only when he has qualified for and enjoyed the kingdom of heaven on earth by living as a fully mature person while in his physical body.

While living on earth, your every action and movement is recorded on your spirit self without exception, with the public laws of heaven as the standard. Accordingly, you will enter the spirit world in the form of your spirit self, which has recorded your life on earth with 100 percent accuracy. Your spirit will show plainly whether you have led a ripe life of goodness, or a wormy, rotten life of sinfulness.

What this means is that God will not judge you; you will be your own judge. If you are aware of this astonishing rule from Heaven, will you spend the remaining days of your life on earth in selfishness and immorality, succumbing to all the temptations of Satan and in pursuit of nothing but pleasure? No, rather you will abstain from injuring and scarring your spirit bodies, even at the risk of your earthly life. Please bear this truth in mind: whether you are bound for heaven or for hell is determined by your thoughts, words and deeds in each moment.

This does not imply, though, that the spirit leads its own life or that it can express true love through actions on its own. Your spirit self grows, matures and finally becomes perfected only within your physical body, through an earthly lifetime of having actualized true love, bringing your mind and body into a smooth relationship of give and take.

Nevertheless, undeniably, your outer self and inner self are in a constant relationship of conflict and struggle. How much longer will you allow this fighting to continue? Ten years? A hundred years? In contrast, there is undeniably a proper order for all forms of existence in the universe. This indicates that God did not create human beings in this state of conflict and disorder. You need to know that it is your duty and responsibility as a human being to dispel all temptations directed toward your outer self—your physical body—and be victorious in life by following the way of your inner self—your conscience. Heavenly fortune will be with those who lead their lives in such a way. They will achieve spiritual perfection.

## **The Kingdom of Heaven and the Family**

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of place is the kingdom of heaven? In brief, the heavenly kingdom is a world overflowing with God's true love. True love is its axis. True love is everywhere, in the outward expression as well as in the inward thought.

Everyone's life is filled with true love from beginning to end. In the kingdom of heaven, people are born through true love, live in the embrace of true love and follow the track of true love until the day they pass on into the next world, the spirit world.

The kingdom of heaven is a natural world where all people live for the sake of one another. Consequently, antagonism and envy cannot be found anywhere in that world. It is a world that is not governed by money, position or power. There, the success of every person represents the success of the whole, the likes of every person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of every person represents the joy of the whole.

The kingdom of heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where everyone breathes true love. Its life throbs with love, everywhere and all the time. The citizens of that kingdom are all linked together through their common membership in God's lineage. There, the whole world and all its people are connected in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. True love, the love that is God's essence, is Heaven's only governing power. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should now devote yourselves to practicing a life of true love. Can you love God more than Adam or Eve did? Can you love God more than Jesus did? By thoroughly actualizing true love, you should bring your mind and body into perfect harmony. You should establish relationships of true love with everyone around you. To put it another way, you should perfect a true family, consisting of three generations—grandparents, parents and children—living together in true love. If you do this during your time on earth, you will be eligible to enter heaven.

### **A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony**

When seeking after the lost ideal of the original family, there should be someone in the position of perfected Adam, someone in the position of Jesus, and someone in the position of the Lord at his second coming. From that starting-point we can establish the family in which God will dwell. In that family, three generations—grandparents, parents and children—will live in harmony. Parents and children should serve and attend the grandparents, because they represent the family's ancestors, its historical root.

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family of peace. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

Such families contain the living root of history and the roots of the kingdom of heaven. In such families, the kingdom of heaven on earth takes root. They are the soil in which God's everlasting kingship is firmly planted. The grandparents, parents, and children represent the roots of the past, present and future, respectively. The root of the past represents the spirit world, the root of the present is the palace representing the world today, and the root of the future establishes sons and daughters as princes and princesses. By establishing such families, we are erecting the palace of peace representing the harmony of the two worlds, the spirit world and the physical world.

In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and Ambassadors for Peace to seek after and establish them—families of Cheon Il Guk, the kingdom of God.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. He should feel comfortable to visit your home like any parent coming to visit his or her children. This is what it means to live in service to God.

Within such a family, God is the vertical subject partner of your conscience, and your conscience is the vertical subject partner of your body. Thus, unity with God brings your mind and body into unity. Family members who have established that vertical axis can perfect the four realms of love and heart—parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love. That family links all directions, above and below, front and rear, right and left. They revolve around each other in everlasting spherical motion. This is God's everlasting model ideal family, which expands to ideal model nations and His peace kingdom. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people governed themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

Who would be most fully aware of your good and bad deeds? It would be your grandparents, your parents, your spouse and your children. Is there anything that cannot be resolved within the family? When parents and children, husband and wife, and elder and younger siblings set an example of living for the sake of one another, how could they do anything unforgivable? What reason would they have to commit crimes? A world governed by the heavenly way and the heavenly laws is a natural world, an unobstructed world of truth and pure reason. It is a world at the "high noon" of absolute values, where there are no dark shadows.

**International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing**

Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused so much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forward to sever it and be grafted onto the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? A wild olive tree, even if it lives a thousand years, will only continue producing the seeds of more wild olive trees. Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle?

It is through the Holy Marriage Blessing. The Holy Blessing Ceremony offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was instituted by the True Parents, who bring God's true lineage to humankind. Once you change your lineage to God's lineage, your offspring will belong to God's lineage naturally. The Holy Blessing is received in three stages: rebirth, resurrection and eternal life. Once you receive the True Parents' Holy Blessing, you can give birth to pure, sinless offspring and build an ideal family.

The best way to receive the Holy Blessing is through a cross-cultural marriage. These marriages contribute to the great task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality, ethnicity and religion, and to creating one family of humankind. In God's sight, skin color makes no difference. God does not recognize national borders. God does not stand behind the barriers of religion and culture. They are nothing more than the devil's tricks. The devil has used them to rule over humanity as a false parent for tens of thousands of years.

You have the mission to teach the members of your families and clans that the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth. Your families and clans should all join the holy ranks of those participating in the Holy Marriage Blessing.

Ladies and gentlemen, the path is now open wide for you to change your lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony that the True Parents have instituted. The Blessing is yours, either as newlywed couples or as already married couples, that you may establish true families.

Indeed, I am speaking to the world, advocating that all humanity complete the change of lineage through participating in this intercultural Marriage Blessing. These marriages also restore the original family order by enabling those who are "Abel," relatively closer to Heaven's side, to take up the leader's role and the position of the elder brother.

The intercultural Marriage Blessing is by far the best way to restore human beings to become the children of God. It is the greatest of moral acts, because bringing people to God's lineage raises them to a whole new level. It is the rite that severs all bonds of

enmity. It is the most sacred rite, converting our lineage to God's lineage and recreating us through the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace. They are the manifestations of God in substance who enable Him to carry out His providence in the present world.

## **True Parents' Peace Movement**

I have dedicated my entire life to teaching the path of living for the sake of others. This is the practice of true love. As a basic principle, it applies not only to individuals but to all levels—from the family to the society and to the nation.

In this light, I would like to reiterate the proposal I have made for a truly providential and revolutionary project for the sake of peace and human welfare, and also for building God's homeland and original hometown. From the historical point of view, the divisions of our world into East and West, North and South were wrought by Satan. I am proposing that we build a passage across the Bering Strait that separates the North American and Russian land-masses. This passage, which I call the World Peace King Bridge-Tunnel, will connect an international highway system that will allow people to travel on land from Africa's Cape of Good Hope to Santiago, Chile, and from London to New York, across the Bering Strait, connecting the world as a single community.

God is warning us that He will no longer tolerate separation and division. Carrying out this project will bind the world together as one village. It will tear down the man-made walls of race, culture, religion and country, and establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world that has been God's cherished desire.

The United States and Russia can become as one. The European Union, China, India, Japan, Brazil and all nations, and also the world's religions, can combine their energies to succeed in this project. The success of this project will be decisive in establishing the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where people will no longer wage war.

## **The Advent of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World**

Distinguished peace ambassadors and leaders from all fields of life, you are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. The era after the coming of heaven has arrived! I proclaim the beginning of the new heaven and new earth, long-awaited and yearned for by billions of your ancestors in the spirit world who have come and gone throughout history. This is the era of the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. The four great religious founders and billions of good ancestors have come down to earth to guide you on the heavenly path. The age when the fallen and corrupt world wreaks havoc on humankind, allowing evil people to live better than others, is passing away.

Our ultimate purpose is to find and establish the nation that seeks after the will of God and whose citizens all serve God as the center. What would that nation be? It would be the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. It would be a nation that resembles the form of a true family with three generations living together in harmony, trusting, respecting and supporting one another and becoming one in love. In short, it is the nation that humanity has desired throughout the ages, the utopia where God is sovereign.

This means we need a movement to realize a society of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values. We must make humankind into one great family by breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations. This movement begins from each family. Therefore, each of us should bear in mind that it is our providential calling to establish a true family. This is the way we can advance the establishment of the universal peace kingdom on earth.

Indeed, all this is coming to pass. In the Middle East, one of the world's tinder-boxes, Jews, Christians and Muslims have found the resources in my philosophy of peace to engage in a new dimension of dialogue. In past decades my Unification Thought played a decisive role in ending the Cold War. Now I am successfully leading behind-the-scenes efforts to bring about the reunification of my homeland of Korea.

But I am not yet satisfied, because I began my life's work at the command of Heaven. I have come as the True Parent of humankind with God's anointing and I am determined to keep my promise to Him. I am determined to obliterate all national divisions and barriers that have poisoned this earth and to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where all people, everywhere, can live hand in hand.

## Our Mission

The era after the coming of heaven that God and True Parents have opened is a time of dramatic change. You have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory. Therefore, please become Heaven's emissaries, fulfilling the dual missions of the Peace Kingdom Police Force and Peace Kingdom Corps. Serve humanity under the banner of the Universal Peace Federation, which is working to take up the role of an "Abel-type United Nations." Worthy citizens of the world, if not you, then who will nurture and protect the blessed families and this blessed planet Earth that God has given us?

Ladies and gentlemen, I have said that in the era after the coming of heaven we must recover the true lineage that was lost when Adam fell, by receiving the Marriage Blessing through the True Parents. The providence of the Blessing should be perfected



through five stages: the individual, the family, the tribe, the race and the nation. In this way, let us fulfill our divine mission as blessed families in the era after the coming of heaven by restoring and establishing the ideal three-generation family on the world level. This is the same purpose for which Jesus came to the earth, and which he sought to accomplish before passing from this world.

Therefore, I am now leading all tribal and national messiahs to unite and bring to a final end the improper relationship between the political sphere, representing the Cain realm, and the religious sphere, representing the Abel realm. With this providential will in mind, I have declared that a second Cheon Jeong Peace Palace, for the religious sphere, should be established in Geneva, Switzerland, a city with a significant history in relation to the relationship between the religious and political spheres.

The Mongolian Peoples' Federation, representing 74 percent of the world's population, should bear in mind that the providential age is now upon us in which it should fulfill its duties by restoring the world through the Blessing on the national level. This will bring to a close the conflict between Cain and Abel, which had its beginning within humanity's first family.

Ladies and gentlemen, the providential time has now come when we have the mission to unite the two sons, Cain and Abel. It is by their mother's love that they can become one. Then, having recovered their original positions, they should dedicate the restored, original, ideal family before the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. Please take to heart and engrave this in your mind: You are living at a time when God gives you the mission—through restoring the true, ideal family—to offer before Heaven the realm of the siblings' love and the right of ownership that were given over to Satan through the Fall of our human ancestors.

You are now advancing into the era of liberation and complete inner freedom, which is the providential era of the realm of the heart of the fourth Adam. In other words, it is the era after the coming of heaven. This is the time when, metaphorically speaking, the sun is directly overhead, such that no shadow is cast. This signifies that we have passed through the era before the coming of heaven, which included the Old, New and Completed Testament ages. These eras have required immeasurable restitution and atonement in order to re-create the ideal.

The present time, however, corresponds to the era, prior to Adam's Fall, of building the original ideal world. It refers to the era of true love that is all-encompassing, all-powerful and has overall authority. It is the realm of heart in which the spirit world and the physical world are bound together as a unified realm centering on the True Parents,



the King and Queen of Peace. In other words it is the era of the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

Please become true princes and princesses who live in attendance to God as your True Parent, for He is the Peace King of the multitudes. Let us build the everlasting peace kingdom by attending True Parents, who have been enthroned as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth in the realm of eternal liberation and inner freedom—where there is no need for the Savior, Messiah nor the Lord at his second coming—and fulfill the dutiful way of a true, devoted child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of God’s sons and daughters!

In so doing, let us inherit True Parents’ victory of completing restoration through indemnity of the realm of three generations and perfect the original world that would have existed but for the Fall!

Let us establish a model ideal family to bring the complete settlement of the universal, ideal realm of liberation and complete inner freedom, and the kingdom of goodness in which we can enjoy a time of absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal peace and prosperity, which can become the homeland of universal peace that can be praised for all eternity!

May God’s everlasting blessing be upon your family, your nation and the world!

**Thank you.**

[Back to Top](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[Resources page](#)

# **PM10: THE FAMILY ROOTED IN ABSOLUTE SEXUAL ETHICS, WHICH IS THE MODEL FOR GOD'S ABSOLUTENESS, PEACE AND IDEAL, AND THE GLOBAL KINGDOM**

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave on the occasion of the 47<sup>th</sup> True Children's Day, 2006 November 21, at KINTEX international exhibition center, Ilsan, Korea.

**Peace Message start**

**The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation**

**God's Purpose of Creation**

**Absolute Sexual Morality and Conjugal Love**

**The Importance of Lineage**

**True Love**

**The Spirit World Really Exists**

**The Relationship between the Spirit and the Physical Body**

**The Kingdom of Heaven and the Family**

**A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony**

**International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing**

**True Parents' Peace Movement**

**The Advent of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World**

**Our Mission**

Beloved blessed families of the world, respected Ambassadors for Peace, leaders from all walks of life, and distinguished guests from at home and abroad:

Today is a significant day in the history of God's providence; it begins the forty-seventh year since I declared Children's Day. There are four great milestones that had to be reached and established in the providential course of restoration through indemnity, in order to fulfill God's purpose of creation that was lost through the Fall of Adam and Eve, our first ancestors. They are: God's Day, Parents' Day, Children's Day, and the Day of All Things. The victory of the Coronation Ceremony for the Kingship of God came in 2001 and the beginning of the providence of Cheon Il Guk was proclaimed at the time of the Entrance Ceremony for the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the coronation ceremony, in June 2006. This is the first observance of True Children's Day since then.

To commemorate this significant day and renew our resolve, I would like to convey Heaven's words on the subject of "The Family Rooted in Absolute Sexual Ethics, which Is the Model for God's Absoluteness, Peace and Ideal, and the Global Kingdom," which is a summary of the message from Heaven that I have given to the 6.5 billion people of the world over the past year. It is to remind you once again of your role and mission from the viewpoint of God's providence, and of the importance of the age in which you are living.

These words are the words of life that 120 international religious leaders who received them from True Parents directly are proclaiming in 120 nations of the world. The world speaking tour carried out by members of the three generations of the family of the True Parents has opened the path to the salvation of humanity through Heaven's message and the Marriage Blessing. On that foundation, these religious leaders who represent the Cain-type world have taken up the cause and are traveling to every corner of the world.

### [The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation](#)

Ladies and gentlemen, throughout history, people have worked continuously for peace, based upon human effort alone. Consider the confrontation between democracy and communism. Outwardly, the difference between the two was the extent to which they recognized and assured individual rights and freedoms. Yet from the viewpoint of God's providence, communism and democracy have been like children who have lost their parents. The two divided into the positions of Cain and Abel respectively and became trapped in the chains of fraternal conflict.

Throughout history, peace movements inevitably reached their limit and ended in failure because imperfect human beings carried them out. This is why the United Nations, although launched with the splendid dream of realizing world peace, today must admit its inherent limitations and confess that it can no longer give hope to humanity. This is simply because the UN was launched during the era prior to the time when God could directly govern the unfolding of His providence in history.

Now, however, it is entirely possible for the Universal Peace Federation to fulfill its mission to unite heaven and earth and form the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. This is because it represents God's victory and the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears. Therefore, the Universal Peace Federation is the world's cherished hope. It will carry out the role of an "Abel-type" counterpart to the existing "Cain-type" United Nations, to renew the UN and provide the leadership for a new sovereignty of universal peace which in Korean I call Cheon Il Guk. Therefore, please bear in mind that you, as leaders from around the world, have been given the heavenly mission to build God's substantial homeland, the ideal world God envisioned at the time of the Creation.

### God's Purpose of Creation

Respected leaders from around the world, what do you think is God's ultimate purpose for creating human beings? It is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. Then what was the quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love? Simply put, it was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live in attendance of God as their Father and form a model family embodying God's ideal of peace. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God, experiencing joy eternally.

God created Adam and Eve and installed them as the first ancestors of humankind to form the model family and establish the ideal of peace. He committed Himself completely to raising them as His son and daughter who were to be encapsulations of the entire cosmos, mediators between the spiritual and physical worlds, and lords of creation, and who would be joined with Him through true love, true life and true lineage.

### Absolute Sexual Morality and Conjugal Love

Ladies and gentlemen, it was necessary for Adam and Eve to establish a model ideal family of peace. God, the absolute being, created human beings as His children in order

to instill in them absolute values on the basis of an absolute standard. Thus, human beings must follow the way of that absolute standard in keeping with the demands of the heavenly path. This means we must follow our destined life course in order to attend God, the absolute being, as our Parent. In other words, for people to perfect themselves in resemblance of God and obtain the stature of people of character who can be called sons and daughters of the absolute being, they must follow the path based on the absolute standard God has determined. The essence of this path is the standard of absolute sexual purity.

The first stage is maintaining absolute sexual purity prior to getting married. After we are born, we go through a process of growth. We pass through infancy and childhood in a very safe and secure environment embraced in our parents' love and protection. We then enter the time of adolescence, which signals the start of a new and dynamic life as we forge relationships on a totally new level with those around us, as well as with all things of creation. This is the moment when we begin to travel the path to becoming an absolute human being—internally, through the perfection of our character, and externally, by reaching adulthood.

Yet, at this time there is an absolute requirement that people must fulfill, no matter who they are. This is the requirement of maintaining their purity, which is the model of absolute sexual morality for human beings. God gave it to His children as their destined responsibility and duty, to be carried out in order to fulfill the ideal of creation. This heavenly path is thus the way toward perfecting the model of absoluteness in conjugal love.

What was the single word, the one and only commandment God gave to Adam and Eve, the first ancestors, upon their creation? It was the commandment and blessing to maintain an absolute standard of sexual purity until God's approval of their marriage. We find the basis for this in the Bible passage that indicates that Adam and Eve would surely die on the day they ate of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. If they had refrained from eating and observed Heaven's commandment, they would have perfected their character and, as co-creators, stood with God, the Creator, as His equals. Furthermore, they would have taken dominion over the creation and become the lords of the universe enjoying eternal and ideal happiness.

It was God's blessing that He told them to preserve their purity so that they could wed as His true children through His Marriage Blessing, become true husband and wife, become true parents and give birth to true children. This knowledge deepens our understanding of this commandment. It is connected with the principle of absoluteness in conjugal love, which is a principle of God's creation. The profound truth within God's

commandment has lain hidden throughout history: human beings must inherit and live by a model absolute sexual purity that is intrinsic to God's ideal for creation. This is so that they might perfect their individuality as God's children and establish themselves as lords of creation.

Second is the model of absoluteness in the love of husband and wife. More precious than life itself, this is the heavenly law of absolute fidelity. Husband and wife are eternal partners given to each other by Heaven. Through having children, they become the co-creators of true love, true life and true lineage, and the origin of that which is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. This is because it is a heavenly principle that one person cannot give birth to a child by him- or herself, even in a thousand years.

How can people who preserve their purity before marriage, and whom God binds together in a pure marriage as husband and wife, deviate from the way of Heaven and go astray, following a wrong path? We human beings are different from animals; if they understand God's purpose in creating them as His children, they will realize that the wrong path is one of unimaginable betrayal and defiance of the Creator; it is a path of self-destruction along which they dig their own graves. Resulting from the human Fall, this path falls outside the realm of the ideal of creation.

Ladies and gentlemen, the absoluteness of conjugal love is the greatest blessing that Heaven has bestowed on humankind. Without adhering to the principle of absolute sexual purity, the path to the perfection of one's character and spiritual maturity is closed. Furthermore, without securing the foundation of absolute sexual morality within a true family of perfected individuals, it is impossible for God to manifest with dignity as the incarnate God of character.

In order for God, the absolute being, to have direct dominion over our lives and to live and share joy with us, we who were created as His object partners and children must assume the form of a perfected family based on the standard of absolute sexual ethics, as God intended. Only within the boundaries of a family upholding absolute sexual morality is it possible to create relationships based on an ideal model of sexual ethics for life as it should originally have existed. This life includes the three-generational realm of grandparents, parents, children and grandchildren. Please understand clearly that God's eternal life and a person's eternal life are possible only on this foundation.

Therefore, if Adam and Eve had achieved individual perfection—the perfection of character—by upholding the principles of absolute sexual purity, in accordance with God's will, and then entered into conjugal relations through His Blessing, they would have attained complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelt within their union.

Their children also would have been linked to this holy order of love, enjoying a direct relationship with God as their parent. In other words, the marriage of the perfected Adam and Eve based on absolute purity in conjugal love, would have been God's own marriage. God is forever God, but at the same time Adam and Eve were to have become His incarnations. They would have become God's body. God would have settled inside their minds and hearts to become the True Parent of humankind in both the spiritual and physical worlds, on the foundation of absoluteness in conjugal love.

## The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God's heart the most, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage, and with that, God lost the basis of human brotherhood and even His ownership over the creation. God's lineage is more precious than life itself. Without it, the fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became instead the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with God. From them descended the 6.5 billion people now inhabiting the earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, lineage is more important than life and more precious than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three—love, life and lineage—lineage is the fruit. God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life.

Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. The kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world is established in this way through relationships based on absolute sexual morality.

Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough. This is because the parent- child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the only way through which His lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever. You must be clear on this point.

However, it is false love, false life and false lineage that have infested the earth. God's love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth were suffocated and transformed into hell.

The world became a wretched place, far from God's presence. Yet humanity to this day lives in ignorance of this. People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the

enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humanity descended from the Fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth. God views humanity's tragic situation with a heart full of pain.

Furthermore, when, due to the Fall, Satan gained control of the realm of lineage, he also usurped the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God is like a father who worked and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything overnight. God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over the ownership of the nations and world to Satan.

My life, the life of Reverend Moon, whose task it is to complete the mission of the True Parents, has been one of sorrow, marked by inexpressible suffering and persecution.

The third Adam, the True Parent, must indemnify and completely reverse all the failures of the first and second Adams. He has the task to complete not only the mission of the Savior, Messiah, and Lord at his second coming, but also the missions of all those major figures on whom religions are based. With similarities to the process of God's creation of the universe, his life has constituted the great work of the re-creation of humanity, where not even the smallest error is permitted. It has been a lonely course that cannot be fully comprehended by anyone.

It has been a course that took him down thorny paths through the wilderness—paths that he had to follow while utterly alone. Not even God could acknowledge him. Hovering many times between life and death, even vomiting blood, his life has been one of establishing a model of sexual morality, the life of a phoenix that had to rise again to remain true to his promise to God.

Though he was innocent, Reverend Moon has had to endure unjust imprisonment six times: for working in the underground independence movement when he was studying in Japan in his early days; for propagating the will of God in Pyongyang, which was under communist rule immediately after Korea's independence; during the Syngman Rhee administration after Korea had been reborn as a free nation; and, furthermore, even in the United States, which proudly presents itself to the world as a model of democracy. Who on earth can understand the life of Reverend Moon—a life that has been one of perfecting a model of sexual morality? His has been a life of misery; by biting his tongue he has endured for the sake of comforting God, and for the salvation of the fallen people of the world who are suffering in the realm of death. Even now, if someone were to look into my heart and speak one word of sympathy, I would burst into tears and my tears would flow like a waterfall.



There is only one way to recover the realm of lineage, the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. This is the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, to have Satan surrender voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplish this? It can only be accomplished by the power of true love, when we love our enemies more than we love our own children.

## True Love

Then what is true love? Its essence is to give, to live for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, as with a devoted son who finds his greatest satisfaction in dedicating his mind and body to helping his parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually rejoicing in each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of God's true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, so whoever practices true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute precondition for entering the kingdom of heaven.

## The Spirit World Really Exists

Ladies and gentlemen, each person has a mind and body, and a spirit self that is more elevated than the mind. God resides in the world in which we live with our physical bodies and also in the spirit world, to which our spirits are destined to pass on. Therefore, only when we have become completely one with God in true love are we complete. Such a perfected person might be a small individual but would represent all of history and all potential future relationships, and so could be said to possess infinite value. Once we are aware of this universal value, we realize that our lives should be led by and carried out in service to our minds for the sake of perfecting a standard of absolute sexual morality.

That is why your conscience knows and perceives not only every action you have performed but also every thought you have entertained. Your conscience is aware of these things before your teachers, parents or even God are. Hence, if you were to live in absolute obedience to the commands of your conscience, which is your teacher for eternity, you would be absolutely guaranteed to have eternal life. Such is the way of God's creation.

When viewing the structure of a human being from a different angle, we can recognize that God created us as beings with dual characteristics. He created our physical bodies as miniatures of the corporeal, tangible world and our spiritual bodies as representatives of and lords of the incorporeal world. Accordingly, His intention was that we would live for one hundred years or so in the physical world and, once the physical body ceases to function, pass on naturally and automatically into the incorporeal, spirit world. In this way, though it cannot be perceived by the eyes in our physical bodies, the spirit world is the automatic and inevitable extension of our lives on earth, humanity's eternal, original homeland, created by God.

The spirit world does actually exist. It is not a world that has been fantasized or imagined into existence. We do not have the right to choose; it is not a world we can go to if we please or refuse to go to if we would rather not. Just as God is eternal and unchanging, the spirit world He created is also eternal and unchanging. Just as we live in the physical world in our physical bodies and form all sorts of relationships with the existing world, in the spirit world we are destined to go on living in our spiritual bodies, forming and maintaining close relationships with all phenomena of the spirit world.

### **The Relationship between the Spirit and the Physical Body**

However, in the relationship between the spirit and the physical body of a human being, the spirit is the more important of the two. The physical body lasts for about a hundred years before it ceases to function, but the spirit lasts eternally, transcending time and space. Isn't even a person who does well in this earthly world bound to die? Therefore, before you pass on to the next world, you should achieve harmony between your spirit and your physical body by living your earthly life in such a way that you meet the standards of both the physical and spiritual worlds.

In other words, you have the responsibility to perfect your spirit within your physical body based on the finite life you live in the tangible, physical world. This does not mean, however, that the perfection of your spirit self happens automatically. Only on the basis of your having achieved complete unity between your mind and body during

your earthly life, by expressing true love through action, can your spirit self fully mature.

Ladies and gentlemen, in order for fruit to ripen and be put into storage in autumn, it must first pass through the growing process of spring and summer and be provided with the nutrients supplied by nature and the tender loving care of its owner. Fruit grown in an orchard by a lazy and ignorant owner will be afflicted with all kinds of diseases and be affected by foul weather. Eventually it will fall from the tree before it is ripe, or be classified as worm-infested. Though it will still be fruit, it will be different from other fruit since it will never be good enough to sell in the market.

Fruit that has fully matured on the tree will automatically go into the owner's storehouse. Similarly, only when the spirit of a person has reached perfection during his life in the physical world, which can be likened to the tree, can it automatically enter the incorporeal spirit world of the kingdom of heaven. In other words, a person will enter the kingdom of God in heaven automatically only when he has qualified for and enjoyed the kingdom of heaven on earth by living as a fully mature person while in his physical body.

While living on earth, your every action and movement is recorded on your spirit self without exception, with the public laws of Heaven as the standard. Accordingly, you will enter the spirit world in the form of your spirit self, which has recorded your life on earth with 100 percent accuracy. Your spirit will show plainly whether you have led a ripe life of goodness, or a wormy, rotten life of sinfulness. What this means is that it is not God who will judge you; you will be your own judge. If you are aware of this astonishing rule from Heaven, will you spend the remaining days of your life on earth in selfishness and immorality, succumbing to all the temptations of Satan and in pursuit of nothing but pleasure? No, rather you will abstain from injuring and scarring your spirit bodies, even at the risk of your earthly life. Please bear this truth in mind: Whether you are bound for heaven or for hell is determined by your thoughts, words and deeds in each moment.

Nevertheless, when you look into your lives, undeniably, your outer self and inner self are in a constant relationship of conflict and struggle. How much longer will you allow this fighting to continue? Ten years? A hundred years? In contrast, there is undeniably a proper order for all forms of existence in the universe. This indicates that God did not create human beings in this state of conflict and disorder. You need to know that it is your duty and responsibility as a human being to dispel all temptations directed at your outer self, your physical body, to perfect absolute sexual purity and be victorious in life by following the way of your inner self—your conscience. Heavenly fortune will be with

those who lead their lives in such a way. They will attain the perfection of their spiritual selves.

## **The Kingdom of Heaven and the Family**

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of place is the kingdom of heaven? In brief, the heavenly kingdom is a world overflowing with God's true love. True love is its axis. True love is everywhere, in the outward expression as well as in the inward thought. Everyone's life is filled with true love from beginning to end. In the kingdom of heaven, people are born through true love, live in the embrace of true love and follow the track of true love until the day they pass on into the next world, the spirit world.

The kingdom of heaven is a natural world where all people live for the sake of one another. Consequently, antagonism and envy cannot be found anywhere in that world. It is a world that is not governed by money, position or power. There, the success of every person represents the success of the whole, the likes of every person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of every person represents the joy of the whole.

The kingdom of heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where everyone breathes true love. Its life throbs with love, everywhere and all the time. The citizens of that kingdom are all linked together through their common membership of God's lineage. There, the whole world and all its people are connected in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. True love, the love that is God's essence, is Heaven's only governing power. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

## **A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony**

When seeking after the lost ideal of the original family, there should be someone in the position of perfected Adam, someone in the position of Jesus, and someone in the position of the Lord at his second coming. From that starting-point we can establish the family in which God will dwell. In that family, three generations—grandparents, parents and children—will live in harmony. Parents and children should serve and attend the grandparents, because they represent the family's ancestors, its historical root.

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family of peace. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and Ambassadors for Peace to seek after and establish them—families of Cheon Il Guk, the kingdom of God.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. He should feel comfortable to visit your home like any parent coming to visit his or her children. This is what it means to live in service to God.

Within such a family, God is the vertical subject partner of your conscience, and your conscience is the vertical subject partner of your body. Thus, unity with God brings your mind and body into unity. Family members who have established that vertical axis can perfect the four realms of love and heart—parental love, conjugal love, children’s love, and siblings’ love. That family links all directions, up and down, front and rear, right and left. They revolve around each other in everlasting spherical motion. This is God’s eternal, model, ideal family, which expands to ideal model nations and His peace kingdom. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people governed themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

Who would be most fully aware of your good and bad deeds? It would be your grandparents, your parents, your spouse and your children. Is there anything that cannot be resolved within the family? When parents and children, husband and wife, and elder and younger siblings set an example of living for the sake of one another, how could they do anything unforgivable? What reason would they have to commit crimes? A world governed by the heavenly way and heavenly laws is a natural world, an unobstructed world of truth and pure reason. It is a world at the “high noon” of absolute values, where there are no dark shadows.

### **International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing**

Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused so much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forward to sever it and be grafted onto the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? A wild olive tree, even if it lives a thousand years, will only continue producing the seeds of more wild olive trees. Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle?

It is through the Holy Blessing. The Holy Blessing Ceremony offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was instituted by the True Parents, who bring God’s

true lineage to humankind. Once you change your lineage to God's lineage, your offspring will belong to God's lineage naturally. The Holy Blessing is received in three stages: rebirth, resurrection and eternal life. These marriages contribute to the enormous task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality, ethnicity and religion, and to creating one family of humankind. In God's sight, skin color makes no difference. God does not recognize national borders. God does not stand behind the barriers of religion and culture. They are nothing more than the devil's tricks. The devil has used them to rule over humanity as a false parent for tens of thousands of years.

You have the mission to teach the members of your families and clans that perfecting a life of absoluteness in the marriage relationship through the international, cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth. Your families and clans should all join the holy ranks of those participating in the Marriage Blessing Ceremony based on the perfection of absolute sexual purity.

Ladies and gentlemen, the path is now open wide for you to change your lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony that the True Parents have instituted. The Blessing is yours, either as newlywed couples or as already married couples, that you may establish true families.

### **True Parents' Peace Movement**

In this light, I would like to repeat the proposal I have made for a truly providential and revolutionary project for the sake of peace and human welfare, and the building of God's homeland and original hometown. From the historical point of view, the divisions of our world into East and West, North and South were wrought by Satan. I am proposing that we build a passage across the Bering Strait that separates the North American and Russian land-masses. This passage, which I call the World Peace King Bridge-Tunnel, will link an international highway system that will allow people to travel on land from Africa's Cape of Good Hope to Santiago, Chile, and from London to New York, across the Bering Strait, connecting the world as a single community.

God is warning us that He will no longer tolerate separation and division. Carrying out this project will bind the world together as one village. It will tear down the man-made walls of race, culture, religion and country, and establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world that has been God's cherished desire.

The United States and Russia can become one. The European Union, China, India, Japan, Brazil and all nations, and also the world's religions, can combine their energies to

succeed in this project. Its success will be decisive in establishing the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where people will no longer wage war.

## **The Advent of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World**

Beloved blessed families, you are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. The era after the coming of heaven has arrived! I proclaim the beginning of the new heaven and new earth, long-awaited and yearned for by billions of your ancestors in the spirit world who have come and gone throughout history. This is the era of the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. The four great religious founders and billions of good ancestors have come down to earth to guide you on the heavenly path. The age when the fallen and corrupt world wreaks havoc on humankind, allowing evil people to live better than others, is passing away.

We should seek out and establish that nation and righteousness—the ultimate destination for all of us—that attends God as the center. What would that nation be? It would be the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. It would be a nation that resembles the form of a model true family with three generations living together in harmony, trusting, respecting and supporting one another and becoming one in love. In short, it is the nation that humanity has desired throughout the ages, the utopia where God is sovereign.

This means that a movement to realize a society of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values is necessary. We need to make humanity one great family, by breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations. This movement begins from each family. Therefore, each of us should bear in mind that it is our providential calling to establish a true family. This is the way we can advance the establishment of the universal peace kingdom on earth.

Indeed, all this is coming to pass. In the Middle East, one of the world's tinderboxes, Jews, Christians and Muslims have found the resources in my philosophy of peace to engage in a new dimension of dialogue. In past decades my Unification Thought played a decisive role in ending the Cold War. Now I am successfully leading behind-the-scenes efforts to bring about the reunification of my homeland of Korea.

But I am not yet satisfied, because I began my life's work at the command of Heaven. I have come as the True Parent of humankind with God's anointing and I am determined to keep my promise to Him. I am determined to obliterate all national divisions and barriers that have poisoned this earth and to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where all people everywhere can live hand in hand.



## Our Mission

The era after the coming of heaven that God and True Parents have opened is a time of dramatic change. You have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory. Therefore, please become Heaven's emissaries, fulfilling the dual missions of the Peace Kingdom Police Force and the Peace Kingdom Corps. Serve humanity under the banner of the Universal Peace Federation, which is working to take up the role of an "Abel-type United Nations." Worthy citizens of the world, if not you, then who will nurture and protect the blessed families and this blessed planet Earth that God has given us?

Ladies and gentlemen, I have said that in the era after the coming of heaven we must recover the true lineage that was lost when Adam fell, by receiving the Marriage Blessing through the True Parents. The providence of the Blessing should be perfected through five stages: the individual, the family, the tribe, the race and the nation. In this way, let us fulfill our divine mission as blessed families in the era after the coming of heaven by restoring and establishing the ideal three-generation family on the world level. This is the same purpose for which Jesus came to the earth, and which he sought to accomplish before passing from this world.

Therefore, I am now leading all tribal and national messiahs to unite and bring to a final end the improper relationship between the political sphere, representing the Cain realm, and the religious sphere, representing the Abel realm.

The Mongolian Peoples' Federation, representing 74 percent of the world's population, should bear in mind that the providential age is now upon us in which it should fulfill its duties by restoring the world through the Marriage Blessing on the national level. This will bring to a close the conflict between Cain and Abel, which began in humankind's first family.

Ladies and gentlemen, the providential time has now come when we have the mission to unite the two sons, Cain and Abel. It is by True Parents' love that they can become one. Then, having recovered their original positions, they should dedicate the restored, original, ideal family before the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and Earth. Please take to heart and engrave this in your mind: You are living at a time when God gives you the mission—through restoring the true, ideal family—to offer before Heaven the realm of the siblings' love and the right of ownership that were given over to Satan through the Fall of our human ancestors.



You are now advancing into the era of liberation and complete inner freedom, which is the providential era of the realm of the heart of the fourth Adam. Put another way, it is the era after the coming of heaven. This is the time when, metaphorically speaking, the sun is directly overhead, such that no shadow is cast. This signifies that we have passed through the era before the coming of heaven, which included the Old, New and Completed Testament ages. These eras have required immeasurable restitution and atonement in order to re-create the ideal. The present time, however, corresponds to the era prior to Adam's Fall, the era of building the original ideal world. It refers to the era of true love that is all-encompassing, all-powerful and has overall authority. It is the realm of heart in which the spirit world and the physical world are bound together as a unified realm centering on the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace. In other words it is the era of the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

Please become true princes and princesses who live in attendance to God as your True Parent, for He is the Peace King of the multitudes. Let us build the everlasting peace kingdom by attending True Parents, who have been enthroned as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and Earth in the realm of eternal liberation and complete inner freedom—where there is no need for the Savior, Messiah or Lord at his second coming—and fulfill the dutiful way of a true, devoted child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of God's sons and daughters!

By following God's commandment to maintain absolute sexual purity, let us establish exemplary families, inherit True Parents' victory of restoring through indemnity the realm of three generations, and perfect the world as it would have been but for the Fall!

Let us establish a model ideal family to bring the complete settlement of the universal, ideal realm of liberation and complete inner freedom, and the kingdom of goodness in which we can enjoy a time of absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal peace and prosperity, and which can become the homeland of peace in heaven and on earth that can be praised for all eternity!

May God's everlasting blessing be upon your family, your nation and the world!

Thank you.

[Back to Top](#)

Day of the completion of the Peace Messages:  
November 15, 2006, on Geomun Island

Day to declare and commemorate their completion:  
04:42hrs, January 8, 2007, at Cheon Jeong Peace Palace

Day of the completion of the Peace Messages:  
November 15, 2006, on Geomun Island

Day to declare and commemorate their completion:  
04:42hrs, January 8, 2007, at Cheon Jeong Peace Palace

Day of the completion of the Peace Messages:  
November 15, 2006, on Geomun Island

Day to declare and commemorate their completion:  
04:42hrs, January 8, 2007, at Cheon Jeong Peace Palace

Day of the completion of the Peace Messages:  
November 15, 2006, on Geomun Island

Day to declare and commemorate their completion:  
04:42hrs, January 8, 2007, at Cheon Jeong Peace Palace

[illegible]

## PM11: THE MISSION OF THE AMBASSADORS FOR PEACE IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA AFTER THE COMING OF HEAVEN

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave at the “National Rally for Ambassadors For Peace for Peace and Unity” at the Korea International Exhibition Center in Korea on December 8, 2006.

## Peace Message start

## The Miracle of God's Creation

## The Value of Human Beings as Individual Embodiments of Truth

## The Limitations of the Pursuit of Peace Based on Human Effort Alone

## The Mission of the Ambassadors for Peace

## The Value of the Intercultural Marriage Blessing

## The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation

**[Back to top](#)**

Please read for me

Distinguished representative leaders of the Ambassadors for Peace: You have come to a truly historic gathering. With the resounding proclamation of the new millennium still ringing in our ears, we have passed beyond the second year since the declaration of the realm of *Ssang Hab Shib Seung* marking the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. This declaration has instilled a fresh promise of hope for a new future in the hearts of the 6.5 billion people of the world. We are experiencing the dynamic time of the construction of God's kingdom of *Cheon Il Guk*—when a day feels like a thousand years and a thousand years feels like a day.

God is calling upon you, as representative leaders of the Ambassadors for Peace of this nation. You are proud descendants of a long line of Korean people, who were born with the spirit to promote the welfare of humankind. In light of this, as we usher in this precious and significant time in God's providence, I would like to take this opportunity to convey to you a special message from Heaven regarding the direction and mission humanity should undertake from this time forward. The topic of my speech today is, "The Mission of the Ambassadors for Peace in the Revolutionary Era after the Coming of Heaven."

Ladies and gentlemen, is there a dream common to all people regardless of gender, age, time or place? Throughout the ages, people everywhere have yearned and hoped for the realization of the ideal of world peace. However, never in history has the everlasting peace been achieved that would bring joy to Heaven. This fact remains the basis of our historical sorrow and anguish.

What went wrong? What brought humankind to descend into ignorance of the ideal that God cherishes for His creation? Perfection cannot be found in ignorance, even if one waits for ten thousand years.

### **The Miracle of God's Creation**

Ladies and gentlemen, God's creation is indeed profound. Everything He created was to prepare an environment for the perfection and happiness of human beings, whom He created as His children and partners in love.

Consider a flower; it is one of the masterpieces of God's creation. Hidden within a flower—even in a nameless wildflower blooming in a field—we can easily discover the Creator's will and purpose. To see a flower alive and growing to perfection is truly to witness a miracle.

Flowers display beautiful colors and the harmony of yang and yin. Even human beings, the lords of creation, cannot fully replicate their beauty. Flowers continuously give off fragrances that captivate the hearts of the bees and butterflies attracted to their dazzling colors. Flowers can absorb the powerful, brilliant rays of the sun that humans cannot bear to look at. They diffuse their light into natural rays of harmony and peace and utilize them to create and preserve life. Flowers also do not neglect their duty to provide honey nectar to the bees and butterflies that busily fly to and fro helping them reproduce.

Ladies and gentlemen, the miracle of God's creation is infinite, transcending and defying any human description. Even a picture drawn by the greatest artist in the world cannot compare to a cluster of living wildflowers. Even in creating a single insignificant flower, God the Creator opens the way for it to realize harmony in itself and contribute to the interdependence and mutual prosperity of the whole of creation. Given that this is so, how much greater is the stature of human beings, whom God created as His children, His eternal partners of love, and His heirs?

### **The Value of Human Beings as Individual Embodiments of Truth**

Each and every one of the millions of different kinds of flowers in full bloom maintains its dignity as an individual embodiment of truth under the majestic Principle of Creation. They create harmony in Mother Nature and abide by the laws of interdependence and mutual prosperity. Likewise, each and every human being has Heaven's blessing and grace to seek harmony, peace, freedom and happiness, and to find eternal life. Heaven has bestowed on each person the life and characteristics of an individual being. That is to say, every human being is born with the rights and privileges of an individual embodiment of truth. This means that every person, regardless of age, sex, rank or status, is destined to follow a course of life that is uniquely his or her own and that reflects his or her individual nature.

Ladies and gentlemen, can you find another person who resembles you one hundred percent? Think about it. Is there anyone else that has the same individual qualities you have? Would the lives of identical twins who were born on the same day and time and who die at the same time, even, be the same? No man can take another person's individuality, even if he is the handsomest man in the world and the other person is the world's ugliest man, because that ugly man is a unique embodiment of truth.

God, the king of wisdom, continually creates eternal, individual embodiments of truth through the process of origin-division-union action, in accordance with God's Principle of Creation. In this we can discover the standard of absolute value that makes a human

being human. As with the interdependent and harmonious relationship between flowers and butterflies, human beings were created to live for one another and share true love. This means that the human standard of absolute value is established only within a life of true love, when the relationship between subject and object partners blooms in harmony.

Ladies and gentlemen, flowers and butterflies form relationships as subject and object partners. They depend on one another and prosper through their give-and-take action. In the same way, the Principle of Creation defines and predicts the course of relationships between humankind and nature, between people, and between God and human beings.

Thus, Mother Nature is the combined body of all the individual embodiments of truth in creation, harmoniously bound together. Mother Nature stands as an absolute object partner before human beings, her subject partners. Her ordained role is to enable human beings to realize their absolute value.

In the same way, people establish families of three generations and live within that basic framework. There they learn and familiarize themselves with the vertical and horizontal relationships of above and below, left and right, and front and back. This means that each individual seeks a life of harmony and love through give-and-take action within the relationships of subject and object partners. These relationships enable each family member to attain his or her absolute value as an individual embodiment of truth.

What about the relationship between God and human beings? As the Creator, God's nature is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. On a closer look, however, and we find that God stands in the subject position as He engages in reciprocating relationships with His creation within the sphere of the Principle of Creation that He established. That is because, although we think of God as the absolute being, He cannot feel joy outside of the give-and-take relationships with His object partners.

Had Adam and Eve, the first human ancestors, not fallen but instead perfected themselves according to the Principle of Creation as individual embodiments of truth, people today would be manifesting our absolute value. We would serve God above as our Lord with absolute obedience, and we would relate with the creation, the natural world, as our object partners, rejoicing in God's eternal kingdom of peace. We would live as the citizens of the eternal kingdom of Heaven, not only on earth but also in the spirit world.

Then how did human beings, created as the children of the all-knowing and almighty God, come to fall into such a state of ignorance? The first ancestors, Adam and Eve, followed the false parent, Satan, along the path of the Fall. Indeed, this is the first tragedy and the most dreadful and sorrowful shame in human history.

God cannot forsake humankind. Within His grand ideal of creation human beings were created to be His children and absolute counterparts in true love. Therefore, God has endured the long years of history with a heart full of bitter pain, grief and anguish. God is the eternal True Parent of humanity, yet He has had to persevere through virtual imprisonment in the shadows of history. No one has known this reality.

### **The Limitations of the Pursuit of Peace Based on Human Effort Alone**

Still, throughout history, people have applied their paltry human efforts in pursuit of peace. Consider the confrontation between democracy and communism. Each side strove to achieve peace on its terms, but they were unable to resolve the core differences between them over questions of human rights, freedom and equality. Yet from the viewpoint of God's providence, communism and democracy are like children who lost their parents. The two divided into the positions of Cain and Abel respectively and became entrapped in the chains of fraternal conflict.

Human beings are without exception the children of Satan. Every person is born inheriting Satan's lineage. Please reflect on your own experience for a moment. In every moment and every aspect of your daily life, are not good and evil at war within you, each trying to gain the upper hand? Since we are imperfect human beings, the peace movements throughout history have always encountered limitations and met with failure. This is the why the United Nations, launched with the splendid dream of realizing world peace, today has to confront its inherent limitations and confess that it can no longer give hope to humanity. Simply put, the UN was launched during the era prior to the time in which Heaven could be directly involved with the unfolding of God's providence in history.

Ladies and gentlemen, by virtue of Reverend Moon's devotion to the path of Heaven throughout the more than eighty years of his life, a new world is emerging. On this victorious foundation, the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven has been proclaimed. We are now living in the age of heavenly fortune, an age in which all people can be liberated and delivered from the quagmire of sin. It is the era in which the world of freedom and happiness, the ideal world as originally envisioned at the time of the Creation, can be established.

There are several clear reasons why Heaven designated the person standing before you, Reverend Moon, as the True Parent of humankind, and thereby opened up a new era.

First, I have succeeded in practicing the way of living for the sake of others. That is, throughout my life I have practiced the values of true love, emerged triumphant, and offered that triumph to humanity. All people are born to live for the sake of others. However, because of ignorance resulting from the Fall, people practice selfish individualism, the complete opposite. I revealed this secret of Heaven and this knowledge has been imparted to humankind for the first time in history. God is fully aware of the path my life has taken through thick and thin.

Second, I have dedicated my life to overcoming all obstacles and laying a victorious foundation. Through the education provided by the actual practice of true love, I have fulfilled all the necessary conditions for recovering and establishing the parent-child relationship between God and humankind. I have opened the way for human beings, who had become the children of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love, and who have lived as slaves to false love, false life and false lineage, to be reborn and resurrected into the true lineage of God, the source of true love. In other words, I have opened wide the path for people to reach full spiritual maturity as individuals and to establish true families, true clans, true peoples, true nations, and a true world, through leading lives of true love.

### **The Mission of the Ambassadors for Peace**

Ladies and gentlemen, as we make our way in the world, we find that, inevitably, many connections and relationships influence our lives. Most of these connections come about as a result of the choices we make and the circumstances in which we find ourselves. We make relationships that can be changed or erased through our own effort whenever we like.

On the other hand, heavenly relationships, which God bequeaths to us from the moment of our birth, lie outside the realm of choice. These fundamental and inescapable relationships are based on connections of blood. Even though you may dislike your parents or siblings, for example, you cannot change them by choice or vote them out of office. This is because they are connected to you through ties of blood. Once you are born into the family with the surname Kim, you have to live forever as part of the lineage of the Kim family.

What is the reason humankind has yet to escape from the snare of sin? It is because people are born with the false lineage of Satan. Yet that inheritance is not an innate



blood connection that Heaven bestows in accordance with the providential will and purpose. It is not based upon the Principle. Rather, it is a connection that came about in violation of the Principle. It was brought about by human error.

Although human beings have been reduced to the position of orphans who have lost their parents through the Fall, the fundamental relationship endowed by Heaven remains intact: God is our Parent and we are His children. As a result of the Fall, human beings became ignorant beings, as if living in a vegetative state, unable to recognize their own Parent even though He is right there within them and beside them.

Therefore, all people, regardless of who they may be, belong to the fallen lineage. All people without exception must be born again through changing their lineage. This is the only way we can be restored into the blood relationship that God originally intended and has bequeathed to us.

### **The Value of the Intercultural Marriage Blessing**

Furthermore, the best way to restore people to the position of children of God through changing their lineage is through the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing. This is a revolutionary happening, creating the heavenly lineage on a whole new level, transcending the walls of race, culture, nationality and religion. It is an act that severs all links of enmity. It is the sacred rite of the change of lineage through which all can be re-created through the True Parents. They are the King and Queen of Peace, the manifestations of God in substance, who enable Him to exercise His providence in the present world.

Beloved Ambassadors for Peace, place your hand to your chest and ponder this question quietly in your heart: Is there any other way to deliver this world from the wars and antagonism we see around us? Is there a way more certain to create one global family, where there is no hatred between family members, than through cross-cultural marriages between enemy clans or, going one step further, between enemy nations?

Ladies and gentlemen, you each stand in the position of leaders representing the 1.2 million Ambassadors for Peace around the world who are spearheading the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. You are Heaven's emissaries who must fulfill the dual missions of the Peace Kingdom Police Force and Peace Kingdom Corps, which are responsible for ensuring the peace and happiness of humankind in the future. Therefore, Buddha, Confucius, Jesus and Muhammad, as well as hundreds of generations of your ancestors, have mobilized to watch your every move. Your mission is now as plain as can be. First and foremost, you should declare to every member of your clan and to all your



acquaintances that the world has now entered the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven, the era for the establishment of God's kingdom, which I call Cheon Il Guk. You are responsible to educate them about the providence God is carrying out on the global level in this era, centering on the True Parents.

Furthermore, you should teach them without fail that the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish the peaceful, ideal world here on earth, and guide the people of your families and clans, and the Korean people, to join the holy ranks of those who receive the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is truly regrettable that you cannot sense with your own eyes this precious revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. It has never been seen before and will never again be repeated. The reason for this is that you are relying only on your five physical senses. I hope that you will open your five spiritual senses as quickly as possible so that you may clearly perceive how the providence of Heaven is unfolding in this era. You live in the era of heavenly fortune, which you have received without giving anything on your part. Yet please bear in mind that the providential timetable, which proceeds according to an absolute standard, will not wait for you indefinitely.

Now the time has come for you to unite into one as the representatives of the Ambassadors for Peace who have preserved the spirit of the Korean people and the pride of the "white-clad race." There is no time to waste. What does it matter whether your name is Kim or Pak? Is there any reason for Gyeongsang Province and Jeolla Province not to harmoniously unite? The pro-Seoul Korean Residents' Union in Japan (Min-dan) and the pro-Pyongyang General Association of Korean Residents in Japan (Jo-chong-ryon) each have their roots in the same Korean Peninsula. What of South and North Korea? Aren't we all brothers and sisters, sharing a common lineage? At this time, we should bear in mind that we are the descendants of the "white-clad race," and of Heaven. We have been raised to establish the lofty ideal of advancing the welfare of humankind, and we are the kinsfolk of a people called, selected and anointed by God to stand at the forefront of building the peace kingdom in this, the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven.

We should seek out and establish "God's kingdom and His righteousness"; for it is everyone's ultimate destination to live in a nation that serves and attends God as its center. What is meant by "God's kingdom"? It signifies the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. It is a nation that resembles the form of a model true family with three generations living together in harmony, trusting, respecting and supporting one another

and becoming one in love. In short, it is the nation that humanity has longed for throughout the ages, the utopia where God is sovereign.

Then what is meant by “His righteousness”? It signifies the heavenly way and heavenly rule. Each of us on earth has been commanded to pass judgment, with the heavenly authority of true love, upon this evil world that suffers under scheming, treacherous regimes. It is our duty to establish the ideal, peaceful world of true love, a liberated, free world based on justice and truth.

After all, humanity is meant to become one family. The remarkable advances of modern science are contributing greatly to making this world one global village. The time has come to establish the beautiful kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where Whites and Blacks, and Orientals and Westerners, live together in harmony as one great family.

### **The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation**

During this time of transition, the Universal Peace Federation and the Mongolian Peoples’ Federation that I have founded will play important roles. The Universal Peace Federation (UPF) will now stand in the Abel position to the existing United Nations. It will not be an arena of competition such as that which exists between the member nations and departments of the UN. Instead, it will carry out a historic revolution for the peace and welfare of humanity on a pan-global and universal level. Unlike the UN, which focuses on slogans, outward appearances, UPF will work on a more fundamental and substantial level to fulfill a messianic mission that is genuinely beneficial to humankind.

Peace-loving Ambassadors for Peace! The Mongolian race, making up 74 percent of the world’s population, is the largest racial group in the world. We should inspire all five billion of them and generate a climate of true love on this planet.

You and I were born on the Korean Peninsula; we share the same cultural background. You are the peace ambassadors and special envoys of Heaven who are conveying my teachings and educating others to establish exemplary families through true love, true life and true lineage. You who have become Ambassadors for Peace must now go forward with the conviction and dignity of a prophet that comes with Heaven’s truth, having no fear of the path of death. Go out as Heaven’s special envoys, and God will certainly grant you eternal life.

The Mongolian birthmark, which we all have in common, is not merely a physical mark of the Mongolian race. It is the mark given by Heaven to the **Tong-yi tribes** long ago to

function as the sign by which the True Parents would inspire and unite all humanity with the arrival of the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. Furthermore, the Korean race, standing at the center of the Mongolian peoples, are the chosen people that should stand in the forefront of the 6.5 billion people of the world and fulfill its mission to pass on True Parents' tradition on their behalf.

Please do not forget that the peaceful, ideal world, which God envisioned at the time of creation, and which He desired when He created humankind, is now being built right before your eyes. If this is not a miracle, then what is? All over the world, the couples who were joined in cross-cultural Marriage Blessings are putting down the roots of God's true love. The new heavenly lineage is bearing fruit. The day draws near when this beautiful earth will become the original Garden of Eden, where we will enjoy everlasting peace and happiness. Surely our descendants will, for innumerable generations, shout "Hallelujah for God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk!"

May the great blessings and the grace of God be with you, your families, and the Korean people.

Thank you.

[Back to Top](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[Resources page](#)

**Tong-yi tribes:** A term long ago used in China to refer to certain Far East Asian peoples such as those on the Korean peninsular

## PM12: God's Ideal Family and the Responsibility the Citizens of Cheon Il Guk Are Called to Fulfill

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave at the True Parents' Birthday celebration (which was also Dr. Moon's "*Misoo*" - his 88th birthday by Korean counting) at Cheon Jeong Peace Palace in Korea, on February 23, 2007

Peace Message start

God's Purpose of Creation

Absolute Sexual Morality and Conjugal Love

The Attributes of True Love

The Kingdom of Heaven and True Love

The Importance of Lineage

The International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing

A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony

The Dual Structure of Human Beings and the Spirit World

Life on Earth Is for the Perfection of the Spirit Self

The Life Course of the True Parent

The Advent of the Era of the Peaceful, Ideal Kingdom

Our Mission in the Era after the Coming of Heaven

Distinguished former and current heads of state, guests from home and abroad who love peace and who have come from every corner of the earth to celebrate and commemorate this day:

First of all, my wife Dr. Hak Ja Jan Moon, our entire family and I would like to welcome you all to this occasion. We would like to express our sincere gratitude for your efforts on the front line in fulfilling your mission of advancing the Universal Peace Federation (UPF) and realizing peace for all humanity.

As you may know, following the coronation ceremonies at which I was acknowledged as the King of Peace -- held both in a United States Senate Office Building and at the Korean National Assembly, in 2004 -- I founded the Universal Peace Federation in New York City on September 12, 2005. On the foundation of those victories, on June 13, 2006, we held the Entrance Ceremony for the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. These were each steps toward the establishment of Cheon Il Guk, the substantial kingdom of heaven on earth.

Heaven's providence is progressing rapidly each day. In its course for the establishment of Cheon Il Guk, a day can feel like a thousand years and a thousand years can feel like a single day.

Distinguished world leaders, this year, 2007, the seventh year of Cheon Il Guk, is a jubilee year in the providence. In this holy year, today is also a meaningful day, because by the Korean way of reckoning, it is my eighty-eighth birthday as well as the sixty-fifth birthday of my wife Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon.

To commemorate this day and to renew our resolve, I would like to give you a message. It summarizes Heaven's message that my wife, the three generations of the True Family and I have been passing on to the 6.5 billion people of the world over the past two years. My purpose is to remind you once again of your position and mission from the viewpoint of God's providence and to reemphasize the significance of the era in which we live. The title of this message is "God's Ideal Family and the Responsibility the Citizens of Cheon Il Guk Are Called to Fulfill."

Respected leaders from around the world, what do you think is God's ultimate purpose for creating human beings? It is to experience joy through the perfection of ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? Simply put, an ideal family is the model for absoluteness and peace. Its members have secured a parent-child relationship with God and can live attending God as their parent.

God created Adam and Eve and established them as the first ancestors of humankind with the intention that they form an ideal family that is the model for absoluteness and peace. He committed Himself fully to raising them as His son and daughter, to be encapsulations of the entire cosmos, mediators between the spiritual and physical worlds, and lords of creation who would be joined with Him through true love, true life and true lineage.

### **Absolute Sexual Morality and Conjugal Love**

Ladies and gentlemen, Adam and Eve were meant to establish a model, peaceful, ideal family of peace. God, the absolute being, created human beings as His children in order to instill in them absolute values, which spring from an absolute standard. Thus, human beings must follow the path of that unchanging standard in keeping with the demands of the heavenly path. This means we must follow our destined life course in order to attend God, our eternal parent. In other words, for us to perfect ourselves in resembling God and to obtain the stature of people of character who can be called the sons and daughters of the eternal God, we must follow the path based on the unwavering standard God has determined. The essence of this path is the standard of absolute sexual purity.

The first stage is maintaining absolute sexual purity prior to getting married. After we are born, we go through a process of growth. We pass through infancy and childhood in a very safe and secure environment under our parents' love and protection. We then enter the period of adolescence, which signals the start of a new and dynamic life. This is the moment when we begin to travel the path to becoming a mature human being -- internally, through the perfection of our character, and externally, by reaching adulthood. During this time there is a strict requirement that everyone, no matter who we are, must fulfill. That requirement is maintaining our purity.

The second is establishing the model of absoluteness in conjugal love, between husband and wife. This heavenly law of total marital fidelity is more precious than life itself. Husband and wife are eternal partners given to each other by God. Through having children, they become the co-creators of true love, true life and true lineage, and the origin of that which is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal.

How could people who preserve their purity before marriage, and whom God bonds together in purity as husband and wife, ever deviate from the heavenly way and go astray, following a wrong path?

Ladies and gentlemen, absolute and sacred conjugal love is the greatest blessing that Heaven has bestowed on humankind. Yet, without adhering to the principle of absolute sexual morality, the path to the perfection of one's character -- to spiritual maturity -- is closed. Furthermore, without securing the foundation of absolute sexual purity within a true family of perfected individuals, it is impossible for God to manifest with dignity as the incarnate God of character.

Therefore, if Adam and Even had achieved individual perfection -- the perfection of their character -- by upholding the strict principle of sexual purity in accordance with God's will, and then entered into conjugal relations through His Holy Blessing, they would have attained complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelt within their union. Their children would have also been linked to this holy order of true love, and enjoyed a direct relationship with God as their parent.

### **The Attributes of True Love**

What is true love? Its essence does not lie in receiving but in being the first to give, in living for the sake of others and for the sake of the larger whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, as with a devoted son who finds his greatest satisfaction in dedicating his mind and body to helping his parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually rejoicing in each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen human beings have created, including national boundaries, the barriers between races and even those between religions.

The main attributes of God's true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Thus, whoever practices true love will live with God, share His happiness, enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work, and gain the right of inheritance. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute precondition for entering the kingdom of heaven.

## The Kingdom of Heaven and True Love

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of place is the kingdom of heaven? In brief, the heavenly kingdom is a world overflowing with God's true love. True love is its axis. True love is everywhere, in the outward expression as well as in the inward thought. Everyone's life is filled with true love from beginning to end. In the kingdom of heaven, people are born through true love, live in the embrace of true love and follow the track of true love until the day they pass on into the next world, the spirit world.

The kingdom of heaven is a natural world where all people live for the sake of one another. Consequently, antagonism and envy cannot be found anywhere in that world. It is a world that is not governed by money, position or power. There, the success of every person represents the success of the whole, the likes of every person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of every person represents the joy of the whole.

The kingdom of heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where everyone breathes true love. Its life throbs with love, everywhere and all the time. The citizens of that kingdom are all linked together through their common membership in God's lineage. There, the whole world and all its people are connected in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. True love, the love that is God's essence, is Heaven's only governing power. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

## The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God's heart most, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage, and with that, God lost the basis of human brotherhood and even His ownership over the creation. God's lineage is more precious than life itself. Yet, this was lost. Without it, the fruits of true life and true love never matured.

Ladies and gentlemen, lineage is more important than life and more precious than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three -- love, life and lineage -- lineage is the fruit. God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life.

Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation.



Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough. This is because the parent-child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the only way through which His lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever. You must be clear on this point.

## **The International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing**

Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused so much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forth to sever it and be grafted to the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle?

It is through the Holy Blessing. The Holy Blessing Ceremony offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was instituted by the True Parents, who bring God's true lineage to humankind. Without changing your lineage, you cannot change your seed. The best way to restore people to the position of children of God through changing their lineage is through the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing. These marriages contribute to the great task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality, ethnicity and religion, and to creating one family of humankind. It is a revolutionary occasion, creating the heavenly lineage on a completely new level, transcending the obstacles of race, culture, nationality and religion. It is an act that severs all links of enmity. It is the sacred rite of the change of lineage, through which everyone can be re-created through the True Parents. They are the King and Queen of Peace, the manifestation of God in substance, who enable Him to exercise His providence in the present world.

The path is open wide for all people to change their lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony that the True Parents have instituted. The Holy Blessing is yours that you may establish true families. The responsibility you are called to fulfill is to teach others, without fail, that the perfection of a life of absolutely pure sexuality through the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means and method to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth.

## **A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony**

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family of peace. This means that

you need to establish a true family, wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and ambassadors for peace to strive for and establish them -- families of Cheon Il Guk, the kingdom of God.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. He should feel comfortable to visit your home like any parent coming to visit his or her children. This is what it means to live in service to God. Within such a family, God is the vertical subject partner of your conscience, and your conscience is the vertical subject partner of your body. Thus, unity with God brings your mind and body into harmony.

Family members who have established that vertical axis can perfect the four realms of love and heart -- parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love. That family links all directions -- up and down, front and back, right and left. They revolve around each other in everlasting spherical motion. This is the eternal God's model, ideal family, which expands to ideal model nations and a peaceful, ideal kingdom.

This means we need a movement to realize a society of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values. We need to make humanity one great family, by breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations. This movement begins from each family. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people governed themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

Who would be most fully aware of your good and bad deeds? It would be your grandparents, your parents, your spouse and your children. Is there anything that cannot be resolved within the family? When parents and children, husband and wife, and elder and younger siblings set an example of living for the sake of one another, how could they do anything unforgivable? What reason would they have to commit crimes? A world governed by the heavenly way and the heavenly laws is a natural world, an unobstructed world of truth and pure reason. It is a world at the "high noon" of absolute values, where there are no dark shadows.

Therefore, each of us should bear in mind that it is our providential calling to form and establish a true family. It is the way we can expedite the establishment of the universal peace kingdom on earth.

## **The Dual Structure of Human Beings and the Spirit World**

Viewing the structure of a human being from another angle, we can perceive that God created us as entities with dual characteristics. He created our physical bodies as miniatures of the corporeal, tangible world and our spiritual bodies as representatives of, and lords of, the incorporeal world. Accordingly, it is intended that we live for a hundred years or so in the physical world and then pass on naturally and automatically into the incorporeal spirit world once the physical body ceases to function.

In this way, though it cannot be perceived by our physical eyes, the spirit world is the automatic and inevitable extension of our lives on earth, humankind's eternal, original homeland, created by God.

The spirit world does actually exist. It is not a world that has been fantasized or imagined into existence. We do not have the right of choice concerning it. It is not a world we can go to if we please or refuse to go to if we would rather not. Just as God is eternal and unchanging, the spirit world He created is also eternal and unchanging. In like manner to our living in the physical world in our physical bodies and forming all sorts of relationships with the existing world, even in the spiritual world we are destined to go on living in our spiritual bodies, and to form and maintain close relationships with all the phenomena of the spirit world.

## **Life on Earth Is for the Perfection of the Spirit Self**

In the relationship between a person's spirit and physical body, the spirit is the more important of the two. The physical body lasts for about a hundred years before it ceases to function, but the spirit lives forever, transcending time and space.

No matter how well you fare in this earthly world, you are bound to die. Therefore, before you pass on to the next world, you should achieve harmony between your spirit and physical body by living your earthly life in such a way that you meet the standards of both the physical and spiritual worlds. In other words, you are called to take up the responsibility of perfecting your spiritual self within your physical body based on the finite life you live in the tangible, physical world.

This does not mean that the perfection of your spiritual self happens automatically, however. Only on the basis of your having fully united your mind and body during your earthly life, by expressing true love through your actions, can your spiritual self fully mature. While living on earth, your every action and movement -- without exception -- is recorded on your spirit self, with the public laws of heaven as the standard. Accordingly, you will enter the spirit world as your spirit self, on which your earthly life is recorded with 100 percent precision. Your spirit will show plainly whether you have led a ripe life of goodness, or a wormy, rotten life of sinfulness. What this means is that God will not judge you; you will be your own judge.

## The Life Course of the True Parent

Ladies and gentlemen, my life for the past eighty-eight years has been one of sorrow, marked by inexpressible suffering and persecution. As the third Adam, the True Parent, I need to indemnify and completely reverse all the failures of the first and second Adams. I am responsible to complete not only the mission of the Savior, the Messiah, and the Lord at his second coming, but also the missions of all those major figures from whom religions have sprung.

Bearing similarities to God's creation of the universe, my life has constituted the great work of re-creating humanity, where not even the smallest error is permitted. It has been a lonely course that cannot be discussed with anyone. It is one that took me down thorny paths through the wilderness that I had to follow while utterly alone. Not even God could acknowledge me. Frequently hovering in a state between life and death, even vomiting blood, I still had to rise again like a phoenix to remain true to my promise to God and establish the model of the ideal family and of absolute sexual purity.

I had to endure imprisonment six times, though I was innocent: for working in the underground independence movement in my early days while studying in Japan; for propagating the will of God in Pyongyang, which was under communist control immediately after Korea's independence from colonial rule; during the Syngman Rhee administration after Korea had been reborn as a free nation; and even in the United States, which proudly presents itself to the world as a model of democracy. Who on earth can understand my eventful life, which has been for the sake of perfecting the model of absoluteness in conjugal love?

Mine has been a life of misery; by biting my tongue, I have endured for the sake of our God, who deserves pity, and for the sake of the salvation of the world's fallen people who are suffering in the realm of death. Even now, if someone were to look into my

heart and speak just one word of sympathy, I would burst into tears and my tears would flow like a waterfall.

Ladies and gentlemen, once someone becomes an old man of eighty-eight, he would normally look back on his life and quietly prepare to enter the next world. Yet, my life begins from now.

It is not because I have many lingering attachments to this life. It is because I still have yet to fulfill the mission for which I received my call as the True Parent -- to save people, who are suffering in and unable to escape from the fallen realm.

Now the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven, the time of harvest, has arrived. This year, I will continue to guide you in carrying out this universal revolution for the restoration of humanity. Please do not hesitate! Let us hold hands and together uphold the heavenly decree in fulfilling our calling and responsibility! How can we avert our eyes from the situation in which tens of thousands of our brothers and sisters are dying helplessly while waiting for salvation?

### **The Advent of the Era of the Peaceful, Ideal Kingdom**

Leaders who love peace! You are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. We are in the era after the coming of heaven! I proclaim the beginning of the long awaited new heaven and new earth, which billions of your ancestors in the spirit world, who have come and gone in history, have yearned for. This is the era of kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. The four great religious founders and billions of good ancestors have come to earth to guide you on the blessed path of heaven. The age when the fallen and corrupt world wreaks havoc on humanity, allowing evil people to live better than others, is passing away.

The Universal Peace Federation, which stands as the "Abel-type" UN on the universal level, will work toward a peaceful, ideal world, the eternal ideal God has cherished for the creation, while renewing the existing "Cain-type" UN. UPF will provide the leadership for this new dimension, the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world.

Born through our concerted efforts, UPF represents God's victory and the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears. It is the cherished hope of all people. It will carry out the role of an "Abel-type" peace kingdom representing a new sovereignty of universal peace -- which in Korean I call Cheon Il Guk - a counterpart to the existing "Cain-type" UN.

## Our Mission in the Era after the Coming of Heaven

The era after the coming of heaven that God and True Parents have been begun is a time of dramatic change. You have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory.

I have said that in this age we must recover the true lineage that was lost when Adam fell, by receiving the Marriage Blessing through the True Parents. The providence of the Marriage Blessing should be perfected in five stages -- the individual, the family, the tribe, the race and the nation.

This is the time when, metaphorically speaking, the sun is directly overhead, such that no shadow is cast. This signifies that we have passed through the era before the coming of heaven, which included the Old, New and Completed Testament ages. These eras have required immeasurable restitution and atonement in order to re-create the ideal. The present time, however, corresponds to the era, prior to Adam's Fall, of building the original, ideal world. It refers to the era of true love that is all-encompassing, all-powerful and has overall authority. It is the realm of heart in which the spiritual and physical worlds are bound together as a unified realm with True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace, at the center. In other words, it is the time of the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, your mission and position have been made clear. I have explained that within the realm of God's grace through the True Parents the way is laid out for all people to change their lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony, to receive the Holy Blessing and establish true families. The ultimate way to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth is to perfect a life that embraces absoluteness in the marriage relationship through the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing. The cross-cultural Blessing is the grace by which you inherit Heaven's lineage. You have come to know clearly that the mission for which God has called you is to unfailingly teach these things. Furthermore, as an heir and actual representative of the True Parents, you must now move beyond your concepts and level of awareness to fulfill the responsibility for which you have been called.

There is no time to lose. A fearful day of judgment will come if we fail to fulfill our calling - the responsibility and mission that Heaven has given us in this era after the coming of heaven.

During the Entrance Ceremony for the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and Earth, held

on June 13, last year, I proclaimed the seven basic obligations and mission, based on the heavenly standard, for becoming a citizen of Cheon Il Guk. Please be victorious in fulfilling those basic obligations and mission.

Leaders from around the world, please become true princes and princesses who live in attendance to God as your true parent, for He is the Peace King of the multitudes. Let us build the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world of the sacred reign of peace by attending True Parents, who have been enthroned as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth in the realm of eternal liberation and freedom -- where there is no need for the Savior, Messiah nor Lord at his second advent -- and fulfill the dutiful way of a true, devoted child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of God's sons and daughters!

Let us establish a model ideal family through which to bring the complete settlement of the ideal realm of liberation and complete freedom in heaven and on earth, and of the peaceful kingdom of goodness in which we can enjoy a time of absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal peace and prosperity, and which can become the homeland of peace in heaven and on earth that can be eternally praised!

May God's blessing be upon your family, your nation and the world for all eternity!

Thank you.

[Back to Top](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[Resources page](#)

## **PM13: A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will**

### **The United States and the Future Direction of the United Nations and the World**

This speech was first given in Kona, Hawaii, on March 17, 2007, and subsequently on a tour of more than one hundred cities worldwide. This edition stems from the extended version of the speech Rev. Moon gave at the launch of the Abel UN on September 23 in New York, which was used by Mrs. Moon in her U.S. speaking tour in November.

**Peace Message start**

**The Progress of Human History**

**Our Mission in the Pacific Rim Era**

**True Love and True Family**

**The Future of Humankind Is Rooted in the Future of the Pacific Rim Region**

**True Parents' Work for Peace**

**The International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing**

**The Coming Culture of Women**

**Please read for me**

**Please read for me**

Respected representatives of the Universal Peace Federation's Peace Kingdom Corps for God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk, ladies and gentlemen!

It is truly a pleasure to be able to meet you here today. Together with my family, and on behalf of the seventy million people living on the Korean peninsula, my homeland, and all citizens of Cheon Il Guk, I extend my heartfelt welcome to you all.

I wish to express my deep appreciation to the United States of America, and especially to its veterans, for the sacrifices you made during the Korean War, upholding the



founding ideals of the United Nations and the noble cause of world peace. Knowing God's will, I convey my heartfelt gratitude.

Ladies and gentlemen, God's desire is to save humankind from evil and sin, and to actualize the ideal He envisioned for all that He created. From the viewpoint of God's providential plan, the Korean War was not a simple war involving one country. It was a historic, righteous war that played a decisive role in bringing God's providence to fruition. This understanding will become an important principle and tradition for the "Abel UN." Due to constraints of time, I cannot explain in detail today the profound providential plan God has had for my life's work and for the Korean peninsula. I will therefore speak about some aspects of God's providence dealing with the Pacific Rim Era that I have recently announced.

Distinguished guests, I have declared this year, 2007 (the seventh year of Cheon Il Guk) a jubilee year in God's providence. God has greatly blessed this holy year. It is a jubilee year the likes of which God and humankind have never experienced in thousands of years of history.

God's heart has been in pain throughout history because humanity has been confined under Satan's dominion. Humanity had endured oppression under the sovereignty of evil throughout the "era before the coming of heaven." That time has finally come to an end! From this year on, the gates are opened wide to the revolutionary "era after the coming of heaven," ushering in the time of a new sovereignty of goodness in which humanity can serve and attend God as the Central Being.

Without your being aware of it, Heaven's providence has been expanding in extraordinary ways. Now Ambassadors for Peace in 185 nations, numbering in the tens of thousands, have received my teachings and are working day and night in response to a special decree from God. Hence, today I would like to convey to you Heaven's message, which is entitled, "A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will: The United States and the Future Direction of the United Nations and the World." It is a declaration of God's plan for His dispensation and the direction humanity should take.

### **The Progress of Human History**

Ladies and gentlemen, if you carefully examine the progress of history, you will undoubtedly discover God's plan and sense His presence as He tirelessly worked behind the scenes. Consider the history of civilization, which began centering on four of the world's great rivers. We are familiar with the Egyptian civilization that flourished along the Nile River, the Mesopotamian civilization between the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers,

the Harappan civilization on the Indus River, and early Chinese civilization around the Yellow River. The center of civilization shifted over time to the shores of the Mediterranean Sea where the Mediterranean peninsular civilizations flourished in Greece and Rome. History continued to progress and the European continental civilization emerged. This continental civilization in turn gave birth to an island civilization, Great Britain, which flourished in the Atlantic sphere. The British Empire, which dominated the seven seas and wielded its might as "the empire on which the sun never sets," passed its splendid culture on to North America. We know these facts from history.

Civilization on the North American continent raised the banner of democracy, which was rooted in Christianity. It bequeathed to the world the principles of freedom of religion and respect for equal human rights as it led the struggle against fascism and communism, which had established atheistic, evil sovereignties. Through the victories of the First and Second World Wars, and the third - the Cold War - it won victory over totalitarianism and communism.

However, that victory does not simply mean that America is great, and the development of human civilization did not stop there. Victory came because God had chosen and raised the United States of America as the Second Israel, in accordance with His providential plan, and had raised and trained the American people through Christianity. God worked through America to bring His providence to its present stage of fruition.

Ladies and gentlemen, the present time marks an important milestone in the development of civilization. Civilization has completed a circuit of the entire globe and has now arrived on the shores of the Pacific ocean. History's course has come to the point under God's providence where it must be concluded in the Pacific Rim region.

No force can stop God's providence now. Though there were both victories and defeats during the course of indemnity under the evil sovereignty in the era before heaven, now nothing can prevent the rise of the Pacific Rim Era. Herein lies the special reason that Heaven declared this a jubilee year.

### **Our Mission in the Pacific Rim Era**

Ladies and gentlemen!

The arrival of the Pacific Rim Era signifies many things. What do you think the world would have been like if Jesus had fulfilled the complete messianic mission during his lifetime on earth? Jesus came as the Savior and Messiah, to save all humankind. He did not come just to save the people of Israel, a small nation located on a corner of the

Mediterranean Sea. At that time, Rome, based at the center of the Mediterranean, was the center of human civilization. Rome was ready to rule the seas. Heaven earnestly wished for Jesus to first teach and transform Rome and then rule over her. Heaven was eager for a civilization that could bring salvation to all humanity by employing Rome's strength. Yet, Jesus was cruelly put to death on the cross, as we know all too well through the biblical record.

After thousands of years of preparation, God finally was able to send Jesus to the earth as His only son. There is no way to fathom God's heart as He anxiously watched Jesus' each and every action. Jesus' death was a tragedy that broke God's heart. It brought Him anguish even more extreme than the time when Adam and Eve, whom He created as the first ancestors of humankind, were lost from the Garden of Eden due to the Fall.

During the two thousand years since the cross, God, in the background of history, has walked a suffering path that is beyond human imagination. Through this course, He prepared the United States of America to serve as the nation of the Second Israel. As a Christian nation that includes Catholicism and Protestantism as well as the Orthodox world, the United States' mission is to bring harmony and unity to Christianity as soon as possible, and, in the twenty-first century, to fulfill the responsibility that had been the Roman Empire's, but which was not realized in Jesus' time. On America's shoulders rests the responsibility, within God's providence, to bring harmony and oneness among the world's 6.5 billion people and to expedite the creation of a peaceful, ideal world. These are not simply the words of Rev. Moon. This is Heaven's decree.

Then how can we unify Christianity? God has already revealed the solution through me, Rev. Moon, the True Parent of humankind. God has given me the supreme command to practice a life of true love, to understand completely the reality of the spirit world to which we go after we die, and to establish a model, ideal family - a true family.

Then what kind of love is true love? And what kind of family is a true family?

## **True Love and True Family**

Ladies and gentlemen!

God's absolute true love does not instill a desire to have one's partner exist for one's own sake. Rather, true love's essence is giving, living for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial

love, such as that of a devoted son who finds his greatest satisfaction through dedicating himself with all of his body and mind to helping his parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually increasing in the joy of each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of God's absolutely true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Therefore, whoever practices true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute precondition for entering the kingdom of heaven. This is the new way of life in a family where its members live peacefully centering on God. It is the ideal model of peace for all creation.

The path is now wide open for humanity to establish true families. God's true family establishes the pattern for people to live for the sake of others. The warm environment of oneness based on true love and respect between true parents and true children, mutual fidelity and love between true husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, true family.

This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love. In this manner, the three generations of true grandparents, true parents, and true children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs; Ambassadors for Peace and special representatives to seek after and establish them - families of the kingdom of God.

You should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. You should raise families to which He can come freely as a parent visiting His children. This is what it means to live in service to God.

In such a family, God is the subject partner of your conscience, acting vertically. Following God as your vertical subject partner, your mind stands in the position of the vertical subject partner of your body, bringing your mind and body into unity. Then we can perfect the four great realms of love and heart: parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love. In this way, the family connects above and below,

front and rear and left and right and thus revolves in a spherical motion. This leads to God's everlasting, model ideal families and nations, and His peace kingdom.

If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people governed themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

## **The Future of Humankind Is Rooted in the Future of the Pacific Rim Region**

Peace-loving leaders!

Among the 6.5 billion people on the earth today, almost five billion are our neighbors, relatives, and brothers and sisters belonging to the Pacific Rim region. In other words, many of our fellow human beings share the same root as the sphere of the Mongolian peoples. There is nothing we cannot do if we receive the Marriage Blessing and pull together centering on God's ideal for peace! The future of humanity is in our hands.

God's providence has now spread from the North American continent and has blossomed in the island civilization of Japan, which is in a position similar to that previously held by Great Britain, but on the other side of the world. It is now about to fulfill its destiny by reaching fruition on the Korean peninsula, the homeland of the True Parents who have emerged on the earth as the Savior of humanity and the returning Messiah. The Korean peninsula stands in a position similar to that of Rome in Jesus' time.

The current conflict on the Korean peninsula transcends religion and politics, which have the mission of resolving the world's problems. From a geo-political point of view, the Korean peninsula persists as an arena of most intense confrontation despite the ongoing efforts on the part of all to secure peace.

The principles of restoration through indemnity make it inevitable that civilization will bear fruit in the Pacific Rim region, centered on the Korean peninsula. Fortunately, during the Korean War, the UN forces, led by the United States, were mobilized to the peninsula. Yet, they did not recover the homeland and hometown of God's desire as they should have, according to God's will, and they left the job half done. As a result, global conflict and strife emerged, soon to be called the Cold War. During this period, the Korean people were deprived of their possessions and displaced, leading them to search for God.

In order to restore this through indemnity, I established the Universal Peace Federation (UPF), I then reorganized the Peace Kingdom Corps and Peace Kingdom Police Force,

comprising the heavenly women who have received the Marriage Blessing, who love peace, and who are willing to serve and sacrifice for the work of the Universal Peace Federation. I have taken the lead in educating those involved with these organizations. These peace organizations stand in the forefront for actualizing a world of peace centering on God. They will create the peaceful, ideal world that God desires.

You may not be aware of this, but I have been assisting behind the scenes of the Six Party Talks currently being held for the sake of resolving the nuclear issue on the Korean peninsula and reconciling the democratic nations with communist nations. I am presenting a solution based on the principles of peace and harmony rooted in the new "Way of the Heavenly Father."

At such intense times, what exactly should be the role of America and the United Nations? Hawaii in the Pacific and Norfolk on the Atlantic bridge East and West, link North and South, and represent the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans and all the great oceans of the world. With the support and protection of the American continent, the Korean Peninsula should become the homeland that protects and defends the Pacific Rim region by bringing together all the island nations of the Pacific. I say this because the future of humankind lies in the preservation of the Pacific Rim region centering on Korea, Japan and the United States.

As I was well aware of Heaven's plans for this region, I invested thirty-three of the prime years of my life in the United States beginning in the early 1970s, for the sake of world peace. While on my way to meet Kim Il Sung of North Korea in 1991, I first visited Hawaii and prayed there, at that critical moment, with the purpose of bringing an end to the cold war era. On that victorious foundation I returned to Korea, and I am working to complete the providence of establishing God's homeland and hometown. This year, in particular, a jubilee year in the providence, I again prayed in Hawaii as the first stop of a visit to America.

Ladies and gentlemen, I ask that you analyze the current state of affairs in the world closely. Although the days of communism are gone, even now powerful nations such as China and Russia are constantly on the lookout for opportunities to pursue their own interests aggressively at the expense of the powerless and small island nations. No small island nation by itself can deal with these powerful nations and their economic, political or even military ambitions. They are so powerful that, if they wanted to, they could dominate any smaller nations in a single day, without shedding blood.

Only when peace and security are settled in the Pacific Rim can peace for all humankind be guaranteed. As I have mentioned, the small island nations by themselves cannot

contend with the great tsunami of powerful nations moving into the region. The time has come, therefore, for all these small island nations in the Pacific Rim sphere to unite as one and build the homeland of the new civilization. The small island nations dispersed in both the northern and southern regions of the Pacific, on either side of the equator, as well as Japan, Taiwan, the Philippines, Indonesia, the Solomon Islands, Australia, New Zealand and other countries, should become as one country, forming a union to sustain peace throughout the Pacific Rim civilization. This will secure peace and stability for all people.

What I am saying to you is that you have the responsibility to protect and save the oceanic realm, which is a lifeline upon which humanity's future depends, from the environmental destruction and conflicts that are worsening by the day, and to shield the natural resources for the sake of peace in the future.

### **True Parents' Work for Peace**

Distinguished guests, I have surmounted and triumphed over a course of inexpressible suffering and tribulations. I have not lived for personal glory or comfort. Even as I walked a thorny path, on the thin line between life and death, I received Heaven's seal and was made fully aware of the destination of God's will. Thus, I held dearly to Heaven's command to bring salvation to humanity. Though beaten down many times, I rose up like the phoenix and continued my demanding work.

I have come to be recognized by leaders of religion, academia, politics and other fields, both here in America and throughout the world, as the champion in eight areas of spiritual knowledge and discipline.

The first has to do with knowledge of God. Until now, God has been known only as an all-knowing and all-powerful being. People think God is sitting on the throne of honor and glory as the absolute Master, having nothing to do with the created world of all things. There is another side to this, however. From the time I first embarked on a journey to fulfill God's providential call, I came to know that the relationship between God and human beings was that of parent and child. I learned that God has been the Parent of pain, sorrow, and lamentation ever since He lost His first children, Adam and Eve.

Throughout my life, I have been doing my very best to dissolve God's pain and sorrow and bring liberation and total freedom to His heart. Finally, on January 13, 2001, through the coronation ceremony for God's kingship, I was able to restore His throne of glory and power and offer it to Him.

The second area has to do with the reality of Satan. Throughout history, human beings have not known the identity of the devil, Satan, who caused the human Fall, which led to all kinds of evil.

For fourteen years, I labored desperately to discover all the secrets of the spirit world through many bruising spiritual battles. Finally, I discovered the real identity of Satan, the origin of all evil. Taking one step further, I also came to uncover Satan's strategy and tactics for multiplying his power.

After I discovered Satan's strategy of defiling the human blood lineage through the Fall, I became totally committed to restoring God's original blood lineage. The heavenly strategy developed for this purpose, and now widely known throughout the world, is the International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing movement.

The third area has to do with understanding of the human condition. Where are we human beings from, how should we live, and where should we go? Why are our minds and bodies fighting, and why do we struggle in conflict? What is the meaning of life and death? Does the world after death truly exist? If so, how should we live while we are on earth?

The answers to these questions and others are expounded in detail in the Principle of Creation (Exposition of the Divine Principle) that God revealed to me.

I have the intuitive ability to look into the hearts of men and women and predict their destiny. That is why many young people from throughout the world come to me, hoping to be matched with an ideal spouse.

The fourth area has to do with knowledge and understanding of the spirit world. The spirit world, the world after physical death, is a world that really exists, and to which all humans are bound to go as an extension of their earthly life. Human life is one continuous stream from conception and life in the womb all the way to an eternal life, after physical death ends our earthly life.

When their physical life has ended those who have received the Marriage Blessing, which eradicates the original sin and opens the way to spiritual perfection, go through the sacred ritual of Ascension. Thereupon they are welcomed and celebrated on their path to the heavenly realms, where they will enjoy eternal life.

We should understand clearly that the numerous saints and sages who have lived on earth throughout history are actually still living in the spirit world. They are assisting



God's providence on the earth, having been reborn as absolute good spirits after receiving the Marriage Blessing from the True Parents.

Each moment in our earthly life is recorded in the spirit world exactly as it takes place. On the day when we cross over to the spirit world, our life's record will become the basis for judgment. That is why all human beings should practice a life of true love and sacrifice themselves for a greater cause.

The fifth area has to do with knowledge of Jesus. I came to understand the terrible tragedy of the crucifixion of Jesus. Jesus came as God's son, the Savior and Messiah, but he was rejected and opposed, even by the people that God had prepared. It was God's will that Jesus, as the second Adam, should fulfill the model of a God-centered ideal family, and engraft all humankind to himself.

Christianity became the foundation of Western civilization through Rome, and then became the nucleus of the Atlantic Ocean and Pacific Ocean civilizations. It has always stood in the position of the Bride to receive the Lord at his Second Coming. Therefore Christians in particular must comprehend the sorrowful heart of Jesus, who was driven to the cross, unable to fully unfold God's will for him.

My teachings clearly explain the truth about Jesus' mission, the limitation of salvation through the cross, and the reason and purpose for his return.

The sixth area is in the knowledge of the core contents of the Bible and other religious scriptures. These are books of revelation that enable human beings, trapped in ignorance after the Fall of the first human ancestors, to return to God.

Many of the important issues in scripture are described in metaphors and symbols. The meanings of these metaphors and symbols are to be fully revealed only by the Messiah sent by Heaven. Hence, Jesus was able to disclose the core contents and deep meaning of the Hebrew Scriptures.

In the same way, God's secrets regarding His providence of salvation, hidden throughout the Bible, are now being revealed by my teachings. The Bible is a book of revelations that concealed the secrets of God's ideal for the creation, the Fall, and the path of restoration. The Divine Principle, revealed to me by God, lucidly answers all the questions that are raised in the various scriptures.

The seventh area is in the knowledge and understanding of the goal of human history. History is not merely a record of events that take place by coincidence. It is flowing in a

clear direction and with a clear purpose. It is a history of the providence for the re-creation of human beings' original state, through indemnity - a history of restoration for their salvation.

Because of this insight into the origin and direction of history, I was able to predict accurately the sudden end of communism and dialectical materialism, which I proclaimed in a speech at the 1985 Professors World Peace Academy conference in Geneva, Switzerland, a time when the Soviet Union was still at its peak.

Today, I am declaring that it is time for all nations and religions to break down their barriers. Through this, the era of "One Family under God" will arrive and last forever.

God is leading history. With the help of heavenly fortune, under the auspices of the "Abel UN", we will now make rapid progress toward a world transcending religions and nations. It will be God's kingdom on earth, which in Korean we call Cheon Il Guk.

The eighth area concerns true family values. God's ideal of creation is to build God-centered true families. It is the goal of His salvation providence to restore the ideal of the true family, the ideal that Adam could not fulfill in his own family. In this way, it is to establish the foundation for the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven.

The Marriage Blessings, which comprise a movement that I have been leading, are not ordinary wedding ceremonies. They are sacred rituals through which to eradicate the original sin and engraft human beings to the true lineage of God.

True families are the wellspring and foundation of true love, true life and true lineage. Through true families the true nation, true world, and true kingdom can be built. Families centered on the True Parents can become the base for the perfected relationships within the Four Realms of Heart and the Three Kingdoms, and become the foundation for the kingdom of heaven.

On September 12, 2005, I founded the Universal Peace Federation. Then, in order to build "One Family under God" through the twin strategies of proclaiming God's Word and conducting the Marriage Blessing, I completed three world speaking tours with my wife, Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, our children and our grandchildren. In this way we were able to successfully demonstrate three generations fulfilling the Marriage Blessing ideal within one family.

Afterwards, 120 Christian representatives in America as well as 1,200 religious leaders and 12,000 Ambassadors for Peace from across the world traveled simultaneously

throughout 190 nations. They represented their own nations by spreading the Peace Messages of the True Parents and sharing the Marriage Blessing. These tours helped spread true family values as the universal values of humankind that will establish a new God-centered civilization.

I have become well known as a champion in each of these eight areas. But we cannot complete this work by ourselves. The support of all humanity is urgently needed for everything to be fulfilled. With God's grace, we will soon win the victory!

These victories that I obtained through blood, sweat and tears, and on the basis of the unity of the True Parents and all humankind, laid the foundation for a series of historic proclamations. First, in Jerusalem, in 2003, I had Jesus proclaimed as the King of kings before heaven and earth with the acknowledgement of Christianity, Judaism and Islam. Following this, in 2004, my wife and I were acknowledged as the king and queen of peace in a United States Senate office building and then at the Korean National Assembly. Subsequently, in June 2006, we held the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, as we begin the twenty-first century, we find ourselves at a truly historic turning point. We are at a point of decision. Can everlasting world peace take root, or are we doomed to repeat the twentieth century's dark and oppressive history of war and conflict?

The twentieth century was a period of ceaseless struggle, including that of colonized countries to gain their independence, the First and Second World Wars, the Korean War, and the Cold War. Living through this era, I dedicated my life entirely to bringing about the kingdom of God, the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. I have always prayed sincerely that the United Nations, founded after the Second World War, would be an institution for peace, and that it would uphold God's will for the realization of eternal world peace.

The United Nations has indeed made important contributions to peace. Nevertheless, around its sixtieth anniversary in 2005 there was a broad consensus, both inside and outside the organization, that the UN has yet to discover a way to fulfill its founding purposes. The number of member states approaches two hundred, but the offices of these states do little more than represent and even insist on their own interests. They seem inherently unable to resolve conflicts and achieve peace.

Ladies and gentlemen, on September 12, 2005, I proclaimed throughout all of heaven and earth the establishment of the Universal Peace Federation (UPF), which will enable

God's providence to flourish. Now, it is possible for UPF to serve as an "Abel-type" counterpart to the UN in the era after the coming of heaven. It will renew the "Cain-type" United Nations and lead the way for millions of Ambassadors for Peace throughout the world who have taken up my teachings, "the Way of the Heavenly Father" - which consist of the principles of true love and the ideal of true family - and, without fail, fulfill the heavenly will of creating "One Family Under God."

### **The International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing**

Ladies and gentlemen, through Cross-cultural Marriage Blessings that transcend religious denomination and nationality, the Universal Peace Federation will be in the vanguard of carrying out the great revolution of restoring the original lineage of humanity, hearkening back to Adam before the Fall. Some may laugh and say that it is impossible. Yet, where there is a will there is a way, especially if it is the will of God. Please think about this: what do you think will happen if people from the United States and Russia marry across the boundaries of their nationalities through International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessings, according to the teachings of Rev. Moon, who does God's work on His behalf? The two nations will belong to one family under God, the eternal, absolute Lord of all Creation. How could anyone harbor antagonism toward, much less point weapons at, a nation that many millions of grandchildren from their own lineage make their home?

Distinguished guests, you who have been called by God! The holy task of building the ideal kingdom of heaven - the sacred reign of peace on earth by recovering our ideal homeland and hometown, is being carried out enthusiastically in all corners of the world. This is God's hope for engrafting the 6.5 billion people of the world to the lineage of the true tribe. At this very moment, people are competing to fulfill their responsibility to hold assemblies featuring the teachings of peace and the Marriage Blessing in twelve thousand locations in each of the 185 nations of the world.

### **The Coming Culture of Women**

Ladies and Gentlemen! You have truly come to a meaningful occasion today. Please do not miss your chance to ride on the surging currents of heavenly fortune during this important and sacred jubilee year. Take the lead in protecting and developing the realm of the oceans, which cover seventy-five percent of the earth. Where else will you find undiscovered treasure-stores of natural resources that hold the promise to resuscitate the earth endangered by all kinds of pollution and resource depletion?

Now, the oceanic era has begun. The oceanic era represents the universal era of women. The culture of the oceanic sphere constitutes the original women's culture, transcending all nations and spanning the seven seas. To create this culture, all women should unite in heart and make concerted action under the guidance of True Mother. They should fulfill their missions, taking the lead in pushing triumphantly through every obstacle to give birth to this new civilization that will transcend the Pacific Rim civilization. Please take this to heart.

On this meaningful occasion, please engrave this message on your hearts. The families of your good ancestors in heaven are already blessed. Numbering in the billions, they have come to the earth today, and they are listening to this message with you. This is because it is only through you, their descendants, that they can perfect themselves and advance to the positions of true parents, true teachers and true lords and owners.

Furthermore, they must become one in heart and body with the True Parent, the King of kings. From the original position before the Fall, they must uphold the True Parents' standard absolutely, take an active role in carrying out their works, and be mobilized for the creation of the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven through a life of service and attendance. Please remember that the spirit world and the physical world are to unite in this way as one living entity, and move and breathe together.

There is one more special request I would like to ask of you today. Please immerse yourselves in the contents of my Peace Messages to the point where you know them virtually by heart, and make them the guidelines for your life. These messages of peace are a summary of my teachings that can be found in more than a thousand volumes of True Parents' speeches. God will stand at the forefront. The spirit world and the physical world will unite to protect and aid you in creating the peaceful, ideal world of God's desire in which you can enjoy eternal liberation and complete freedom.

Your families should now find their place in history by fulfilling their missions as members of the Peace Kingdom Corps and Peace Kingdom Police Force of the "Abel UN," which is advancing God's providence in the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. History will forever remember you for leading a noble life of devotion to the well-being of humanity and world peace. I am now developing globally the Peace Kingdom Corps and the Peace Kingdom Police Force, which I founded. Who, if not leaders such as you and your families, can stand in the forefront of these two organizations under the banner of UPF, the "Abel UN"?

Again, I sincerely wish that you will engrave on your hearts the words I have conveyed to you, and utilize them in educating your children, other young people, and the people of your nation. Aju!

May God's blessings be with your families, your nations, the Pacific Rim region and the "Peace UN"!

Thank you very much.

[Back to Top](#)

## Table of Contents

## Resources page

[illegible]

## PM14: The Value and Significance of the Family Pledge

Rev. Moon gave this speech at the official celebration marking the first anniversary of the opening of the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace, near Cheongpyeong in South Korea, on June 13, 2007, a celebration that also marked the 45th Day of All True things.

## Peace Message start

**The Family Pledge is the absolute standard and constitution for the establishment of God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk**

## Explanation of Each Part of the Family Pledge

**1 - Seek our original homeland and build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven**

## 2 - Perfect the dutiful family way of filial sons and daughters, patriots, saints, and divine sons and daughters

### 3 - Perfect the Four Great Realms of Heart, the Three Great Kingships and the Realm of the Royal Family

#### 4 - God's ideal is the creation of a universal family encompassing heaven and earth

## 5 - Stagnation leads to death

6 - Become a family that moves heavenly fortune

7 - Perfect the world based on the culture of heart, which is rooted in the original lineage

8 - Perfect the realm of liberation and complete freedom in the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven

The purpose of creation is God and human beings united in love

The conscience represents three great subject partners

Heaven's tradition is the constitution of your family

[Back to top](#)

[Please read for me](#)

Beloved blessed families!

Today, on this meaningful occasion, I would like to explain about the providential value and significance of the Family Pledge. It serves as Heaven's most precious and blessed guideline, given to us for our lives.

The fact that we now have the Family Pledge is truly the greatest of all blessings. It came from Heaven as a gift to all humanity on May 1, 1994, the day when the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification (FFWPU) was inaugurated. The Family Pledge was given when the Completed Testament Age, which brings to fulfillment the Old Testament Age and the New Testament Age, was proclaimed. It is to serve as a milestone and guiding principle, piercing through the darkness of the age before the coming of heaven, and opening a new heaven and earth in the era after the coming of heaven. It is also the blueprint for the building of God's kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth in the era of the creation of a new heaven and earth.

Father and Mother Moon, the True Parents of humankind, emerged victorious from the battles they had fought throughout their long course of indemnity that lasted forty years after Father Moon founded the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World

Christianity (HSA-UWC) in 1954. On that foundation, we were no longer required to recite My Pledge as individuals. We were to recite and practice the Family Pledge together as true families, the basic units of triumphal entry into the kingdom of heaven.

This Family Pledge is filled with the pain and suffering of God and True Parents, and it should not be recited without tears. It is something that people should recite forever, long after they discard the mask of religion in the fallen world and attain liberation. This is because the family is the basic unit of the kingdom of heaven.

### **The Family Pledge is the absolute standard and constitution for the establishment of God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk**

Ladies and gentlemen, have you ever heard of the term “Family Pledge” anywhere in the world? It has appeared for the first time in human history. In the beginning, God lost the true family through the Fall of the first man and woman. He had created them to be His children and the first ancestors of humankind. Consequently, as God has the providential mandate to fulfill His ideal for the creation to an absolute standard, He instituted and proclaimed the Family Pledge. It is God's blessing to human beings that they would establish the prototype of all true families—of ideal families on earth—and return eternal joy to God. It is an essential tool for building the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven in which your families can live while directly serving and attending God.

The precondition to properly recite the Family Pledge is first and foremost to attain a state of complete mind and body unity, which is the state of having a single focus of one's heart, body, outlook and harmony. This means that we must reach the standard of perfecting our character through absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. Our body should fully obey the orders of our conscience, which was given to us as our first parent, teacher and owner.

Furthermore, all of our family members must perfect the basic framework of the unity of the mind and body, the unity of parents, the unity of husband and wife, the unity of parents and children, and the unity among siblings, centered on Heaven's will. In other words, all of us are to perfect a sphere of unity in true love. Only then can we recite the Family Pledge. That is why the Family Pledge serves as the absolute standard and constitution in the creation of the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and earth, beyond the Completed Testament Age.

From now, people will succeed in life not as individuals but as families. This means that only true model families that acquire the recognition and respect of all people can stand



in a position that can lead the world. The perfection of the family is Heaven's greatest and highest blessing, but it is also a fearsome responsibility. It is the cornerstone of the building of Cheon Il Guk. Creating true families is the shortcut to acquiring citizenship in God's Kingdom.

Beloved blessed families, the Family Pledge is the greatest of all prayers. It is the record of True Parents' complete victory. It is the code of law that reveals the teachings of the Completed Testament Age, the age of "justification through attendance."

At the heart of the Family Pledge is the true family within the framework of true love. The Family Pledge serves as a bridge, connecting our lives to God. It is like an explosion of true love that completely captivates God. The Family Pledge is the energy and wisdom that brings true love to the center of the connections between the vertical and horizontal, north and south, and front and back, initiating eternal spherical motion. The Family Pledge is the key to the gates of the kingdom of heaven. The gates to the kingdom cannot be opened by a key made of gold or silver; they can be opened only by the key of a true family perfected through true love. That is why all eight parts of the Family Pledge have as a primary clause, "Our family....centering on true love."

Ladies and gentlemen, the age of justification by attendance means the time of attending God in our lives. Wasn't the first of the Ten Commandments revealed in the Bible about loving God?

In the era after the coming of heaven, God is revealing Himself in front of all people as the True Parent. That is why the movement that attends the True Parents represents Heaven's authority and power, and is incomparable to any force of this fallen world. What can prevent you from living a life of attendance that enables you to observe the living God with your own eyes and to experience Him with all your senses?

For the first time since the Fall of our original ancestors, history is governed by the True Parents. The original source has emerged that allows us to return to a new world through the internal relationship with True Parents. That relationship can bring Satan to submission. It is the center through which God is to be liberated. You all should offer thanks for the amazing grace of being able to live together with the True Parents and to receive their instructions directly.

When you are completely one with True Parents, your nation, people, tribe and family can prosper. The True Parents are the embodiment and encapsulation of all glory in heaven and earth. Once you clearly understand their value, would you exchange the

True Parents for all the money in the world? Their value is such that they cannot be replaced even at the price of your life.

## **Explanation of Each Part of the Family Pledge**

### **1. Seek our original homeland and build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven**

The first part of the Family Pledge is “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to seek our original homeland and build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of creation, by centering on true love.” You should know that being able to recite the Family Pledge is one of the best pieces of news in all of history.

The “ideal of creation” refers to the ideal world with God at the center. It is the ideal of creation to build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven. However, since that ideal could not be attained due to the Fall, we must achieve it through restoration. This means that we must build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of creation, by seeking our original homeland.

Because the family was lost due to the Fall, we must now build God’s family. This is not an individual’s task. It is rather the task of our families, the owners of Cheon Il Guk. Centering on true love, our families must “seek our original homeland and build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of creation.”

The “original homeland” referred to here is the original homeland centered on families. That is why all of you must go back to your own hometown and establish God’s kingdom on earth and in heaven. Once you restore your hometown, your nation and the world will be unified naturally. Then, there will be nothing further for you to worry about.

People who have lived on earth in a unified family centering on God’s true love, where the kingdom of God on earth and the kingdom of God in heaven are one, will become a family of the heavenly kingdom. We no longer live in the age of individual salvation. Religions, and Christianity in particular, talk about the salvation of the individual, but that will not suffice. God’s will is for the salvation of the family. Restoration must occur in the family because the Fall destroyed the ideal for the family. That time has now come. In all of history, this has never before happened on earth. Finally, the family has entered the era of settlement.

It is through families that we must build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of God’s creation. Because we lost the family, our families must restore that kingdom. The original homeland is centered on families, not on a nation. That is

why I am saying that you must return to your hometown. If you still have a family there, you must go back to your hometown and build God's kingdom on earth and in heaven. Once we restore our hometowns, our nations and the world will naturally harmonize. The heavenly kingdom on earth and in heaven will automatically be established. This is to unfold centering on true families.

"Our family pledges to...build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of creation." Here we say "build." Why do we use that word? It is because we must create God's kingdom. It will not come about by itself. We must build it ourselves. This current world is already hell on earth, and it is connected to hell in the spirit world. We must recreate this world and turn it around 180 degrees.

Again, it is the mission of all families who have received the Marriage Blessing from True Parents to seek the original homeland and build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of creation. It is not just as individuals, but as families, that you must complete the building of God's kingdom. This is your first pledge as blessed families.

## **2. Perfect the dutiful family way of filial sons and daughters, patriots, saints, and divine sons and daughters**

The second part of the Family Pledge is "Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to represent and become central to heaven and earth by attending God and True Parents; we pledge to perfect the dutiful family way of filial sons and daughters in our family, patriots in our nation, saints in the world, and divine sons and daughters in heaven and earth, by centering on true love."

"Our family... centering on true love." True love refers to love that appears where there is unity between mind and body, between husband and wife, and between parents and children. If you fail to practice this standard of true love, then you will surely be in trouble when you go to the spirit world.

That is how fearsome the Family Pledge is. You should always live by it. If in your family, the father were to violate even one part of the Family Pledge, then the mother and children would all be jointly responsible. The entire family would have to take joint responsibility for it. The significance of Eve's Fall was that it brought about the Fall of Adam's entire family.

This part of the Family Pledge also states "... by attending God and True Parents..." We human beings were originally to attend and honor God and True Parents, but we were

driven away due to the Fall. As a result of the Fall, we lose the value of our existence unless we attend God and True Parents.

God is the vertical true parent and the True Parents are the horizontal true parents. We are to be born from the union of these two sets of true parents. God is the vertical parent, and perfected Adam and Eve are the horizontal parents. On the foundation of these two sets of parents becoming one, we can also achieve unity, and be connected to God and Heaven. For this reason, nothing can be accomplished unless we attend God and True Parents.

Then, what kind of family is a family that represents and becomes central to heaven and earth? It is the ideal family that God envisioned prior to the Fall of Adam and Eve. The representative and central family in heaven and on earth refers to the family that represents heaven and grows this relationship with God in expanding circles through the eight stages in both the vertical and horizontal realms on earth. What I am saying is that the family comes to the position where God representing heaven and the True Parents on earth are united perpendicularly.

At the center of such a family, you must become a filial son or daughter; in such a nation you must become a patriot; in such a world you must become a saint; and in such a heaven and earth you must become a divine son or daughter. “We pledge to perfect the dutiful family way of...divine sons and daughters. Each family member, as an individual, should be able to attain the position of a divine son or daughter. When such divine sons and daughters who are members of the same family gather together, a family of divine sons and daughters is formed. This is what we are pledging.

We are pledging to represent and become central to heaven and earth by attending God and True Parents. For this, our family must determine to fulfill the dutiful family way of filial sons and daughters in the family, patriots and virtuous women in the nation, saints in the world, and divine sons and daughters in heaven and earth—everything that Heaven desires. We are saying that we will, as parents, educate our children, educate citizens in the nation, educate saints in the world and make them qualified to become family members in the heavenly kingdom both in heaven and on earth—that is, members of families of divine sons and daughters.

That is why we say, “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to represent and become central to heaven and earth by attending God and True Parents; we pledge to perfect the dutiful family way of filial sons and daughters in our family, patriots in our nation, saints in the world, and divine sons and daughters in heaven and earth, by centering on true love.”

### **3. Perfect the Four Great Realms of Heart, the Three Great Kingships and the Realm of the Royal Family**

The third part of the family Pledge is, “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to perfect the Four Great Realms of Heart, the Three Great Kingships and the Realm of the Royal Family, by centering on true love.”

The Four Great Realms of Heart and the Three Great Kingships would have been fulfilled had Adam and Eve not fallen. But for the Fall, they would have fulfilled these and become God’s royal family. This part of the Family Pledge refers to restoring fallen people and making them into the royal family. The families who receive the Marriage Blessing need to fulfill this mission.

Conjugal love should take place where the Four Great Realms of Heart and the Three Great Kingships are achieved. For a man and a woman to receive love from each other, they need to stand in such a position. Otherwise, they are not to love each other. Yet these realms and kingships cannot be realized without love. That is why man absolutely needs woman, and vice versa.

Blessed families should strive every day to achieve this goal. However, it cannot be fulfilled with only a theoretical faith where you think that you should be able to fulfill your goal simply because God does it in such-and-such a way. This is a practical matter and it is set right before your very eyes.

### **4. God’s ideal is the creation of a universal family encompassing heaven and earth**

The fourth part of the Family Pledge is “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to build the universal family encompassing heaven and earth, which is God’s ideal of creation, and perfect the world of freedom, peace, unity and happiness, by centering on true love.”

God’s ideal is that the world becomes one family, or household, under God. If those who have actualized the Four Great Realms of Heart and Three Great Kingships recite the Family Pledge, there should be only one family under God rather than two families, or many. By building the universal family encompassing heaven and earth—the ideal of God’s creation—we should establish that one family under God.

To give you an example using air, when there is a lack of air in a low pressure system, air from a high pressure system flows in and fills it up. Similarly, water in a higher place will automatically flow down to fill up a lower place. Equilibrium is the ideal.

In the world today, there are advanced nations and underdeveloped nations. In the advanced nations people have a lot, and end up discarding leftover things, whereas people in underdeveloped nations lack many things, especially food. They may even starve to death. Twenty million people die of starvation each year. Do you think that is God's will? What the advanced nations are doing is oppressing the universe's natural system of interaction. If this continues, the advanced nations will be unable to avoid divine punishment. Heaven will not let this go unnoticed. Already signs of judgment are appearing in various places. One of the signs is the prevalence of sexually transmitted diseases, and another is drug and alcohol abuse. Both free sex and homosexuality are the madness of the lowest of the human race. God detests such behavior the most; Satan, on the other hand, praises such behavior the most.

I, Rev. Moon, am leading a movement to save the tens of thousands of people who are dying of starvation and malnutrition each day in the underdeveloped nations, even if it means making people go hungry in the consumer paradise of advanced nations such as the United States. Despite disorder in the human race, the natural world is constantly trying to maintain equilibrium.

When we pledge to "build the universal family encompassing heaven and earth, which is God's ideal of creation, and perfect the world of freedom, peace, unity and happiness" the word "freedom" here does not mean only the freedom of an individual, but the freedom, peace, unity, and happiness of all the people of this world as one family under God. It refers to a world whose people are living in happiness. That is why we should develop movements in all villages, towns and cities throughout the world. In any place of wealth, we need to set up structures through which it can be shared.

Ladies and gentlemen, a world of one universal family is a world filled with families who have received the Marriage Blessing. When you go to the spirit world, you will find people from all over the world living together. All five colors of the human race are gathered there. The question is who among these people is truly prepared with a family ideal that can unite the past, present and future? Such a person will become a central leader in the spirit world. That is why we must train for this while we are on earth. We have to receive that training on the basis of mind and body unity.

There are many people in this world who betray their conscience and act according to their body's desires. They hoard money, commit fraud, come up with schemes, and

defame others. However, money accumulated in this way will eventually strike them back in the form of a rod of judgment.

It is the same in the spirit world. No matter how learned a person may be, if he uses the knowledge he has gained for his own sake instead of for the greater good, that knowledge will come back and strike him. That person will be thrown into hell. We should live for the sake of the world centering on the ideal of one global family, God's ideal. Yet, if we ignore the world and live only for our own sake, the world will judge us.

I have not asked you to recite the Family Pledge centering on my family. You are to pledge centering on your own families. Everyone is equal. I, Rev. Moon, will pledge representing my family, but on behalf of all families. That is why we say, "Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to build the universal family encompassing heaven and earth, which is God's ideal of creation, and perfect the world of freedom, peace, unity and happiness, by centering on true love."

## 5. Stagnation leads to death

The fifth part of the Family Pledge is "Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to strive every day to advance the unification of the spirit world and the physical world as subject and object partners, by centering on true love."

We must first think about the spirit world. It is in the position of the subject partner, and the physical world is the object partner. Do you think there are more people living in the spirit world or on earth? The population of the spirit world is far greater than the population of the earth.

The spirit world is the subject partner, yang, and the physical is the object partner, yin. In the same way, the mind is in the subject partner position and yang to the body, which is in the position of object partner, yin. The body represents the physical world and the mind the spirit world.

If we act in such a way that we do not recognize the mind and the world of the mind as the subject partner, we are bound to go to hell. If we have lived in such a way that our body has led our mind, we should now live so that our mind leads our body and subjugates it. I am saying that such a time has come.

In our daily life we should have a consciousness that the spirit world is the subject partner. Unless we reach perfection on earth—the object partner—we shall not be able

to establish the foundation for perfection when we pass into the spirit world. There is a direct relationship between the two worlds. Only when the spirit world is linked to us every day, every year, throughout our entire life, it becomes our second sphere of activity and place of residence when we go there.

In other words, “the unification of the spirit world and the physical world as subject and object partners” means that the two worlds must constantly move towards oneness. To strive every day to advance this unification means to develop and progress. We are prompted to do it quickly. We must not stop. If we do, we are already falling away toward hell and death.

Stagnation leads down to hell whereas pushing forward leads to development. To sleep long hours and be lazy, gluttonous and self-indulgent are not acceptable in relation to God’s providence. We should keep ourselves busy. Life is short. Run without resting, just like me. Run even without sleeping. Only then can you be connected to the world that you hope for. How can you be connected to the world that you do not even think about? This is how oneness is brought about. We should think about both the spirit world and the physical world as partners.

## **6. Become a family that moves heavenly fortune**

The sixth part of the Family Pledge is “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to become a family that moves heavenly fortune by embodying God and True Parents, and to perfect a family that conveys Heaven’s blessing to our community, by centering on true love.”

“Our family pledges...by embodying God and True Parents...” You are a family that embodies God and True Parents. The families that embody God and True Parents are the families that mobilize heavenly fortune. When we say that we pledge to “become a family that moves heavenly fortune... [and] conveys Heaven’s blessing to our community,” we are not saying that we want to be blessed by God and enjoy a good life just for ourselves. We are saying that we are all ultimately to become part of the royal family and that everyone should be a citizen of God’s kingdom of Cheon Il Guk.

We are making a vow to become a channel of God’s blessing, sharing His blessing equally with all the people of the world. The family of God and the True Parents is one family. There is only one set of True Parents. However, since there are many blessed families throughout the world, God wants all of them to become channels that share the blessings of God and True Parents with others. You should strive to become such a family. This means that you are trying to enable everyone to receive many blessings.



## **7. Perfect the world based on the culture of heart, which is rooted in the original lineage**

The seventh part is “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges, through living for the sake of others, to perfect the world based on the culture of heart, which is rooted in the original lineage, by centering on true love.”

In our path of faith, the most important point is not to defile the original lineage. That means that your descendants should not stain their lineage in the same way as Adam and Eve did when they fell. That is why we say, “Our family pledges... to perfect the world based on the culture of heart, which is rooted in the original lineage...”

The world of God’s heart, the world in heaven, the world on earth, and the world of True Parents’ heart are all one. That is why we say that our family pledges “to perfect the world based on the culture of heart...” This is our ideal. The culture should not be two, but one. The cultures of the fallen world are complex and varied. Without establishing the world based on the culture of heart, there is no way for us to connect to heaven on all levels, from the individual to the family, tribe, people, nation, world, and eternal world.

Without that heart, the individual, family and tribe cannot be connected. Without that heart, the individual, family and tribe cannot be connected. Without a world based on the culture of heart, there is no way for us to make connections from the individual up to the cosmos. The world thus far has been going up and down in a zigzag fashion, and that is why it has not yet been able to reach the final destination, even after many thousands of years. Yet in the world based on the culture of heart, we can reach that destination right away. This is possible only through true love.

## **8. Perfect the realm of liberation and complete freedom in the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven**

The eighth part is “Our family, the Owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges, having entered the Completed Testament Age, to achieve the ideal of God and human beings united in love through absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience, and to perfect the realm of liberation and complete freedom in the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, by centering on true love.”

In your family you must bring the royal family into being by becoming a couple where each of you is united in mind and body. You should know that this is God’s ideal for the creation, the fulfillment of the Completed Testament Age. The family where the man

and woman are united in true love is the beginning of kingship. Originally, Adam's family was to be the royal family. From there, the king of the tribe, the king of the people and the king of the nation were to emerge. Then this kingship would have automatically continued on into the eternal spirit world. From the earth, it would have been connected eternally to that kingdom.

The words "Completed Testament Age" refer to our having advanced into a new age. It is the time when the world will be united, creating a peaceful world that begins with the family and progresses to the tribe, people, nation, world and even to all of heaven and earth. It represents the whole; it is not confined to the family unit. We were able to enter the Completed Testament Age only after going beyond the level of the world and that of the whole. Through the new family that perfects the Four Great Realms of Heart and the Three Great Kingships, we can go beyond the realm of the world and achieve the required model for the Completed Testament Age. When this happens the world will become one unified world—the ideal heavenly kingdom of peace.

Ladies and gentlemen! Absolute faith, absolute love, absolute obedience! These constitute God's ideal of creation. God began creating all things based on absolute faith. He initiated His Creation for the sake of His object partners of absolute love. Absolute obedience means that there is no awareness of "self." It is a state of absolute zero—complete nothingness. When God empties Himself and returns to nothingness, a natural and reciprocal circular motion begins. Because you give everything out and have nothing more to give, everything will come back to you. This is the origin of interaction in the universe, and the principle that everything comes back to you after you invest completely.

For this reason, you must not insist on your own way. If you do, you will come to belong to the devil. You must not let Satan use anything that comes through your five physical senses. Make it so that your eyes, nose, mouth, feet and hands are used as if they were God's. And try to live your life based on this standard of absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience! God always has compassion for and assists such people. When you let go of yourself, God can be with you.

Ladies and gentlemen, God created you as His absolute partners of love, totally investing Himself. He created you because He needed you as His genuine object partners of love. Without having a substantial form, either in the physical world or in the spirit world, God was unable to relate to His children. That is why He had to acquire a physical form. That form is of the perfected True Parents.

God wanted object partners of love on earth that He could love. That is why He began His Creation. God created us human beings as His absolute object partners of love, and granted us the ability to reproduce so that we might live for eternity through our descendants. This is the essence of God's creation.

### **The purpose of creation is God and human beings united in love**

God is the root of love, the root of life, the root of lineage and the root of the kingdom of heaven on earth and the kingdom of heaven in heaven. Had Adam and Eve not fallen, God would have entered their hearts when they married and realized a loving oneness with them. God would have become the vertical True Parent, and Adam and Eve would have become the horizontal True Parents. We would have been born with the flesh and blood of these two sets of parents. Our mind would have become the vertical self and our body the horizontal self, and we would have led lives based on one heart, one body, one outlook and one harmony.

In such a way, we are to perfect the unity of our mind and body by achieving unity with God in love and thus becoming His sons and daughters. Once we are in this parent-child relationship, we become God's princes and princesses. We can enjoy a parent-child relationship with God and inherit everything from Him. When we, as His children, become husbands and wives, and unite totally based on true love, we become a family that lives by attending God. That family becomes a base for peace and the ideal. When a man and a woman, each being one half, unite together, they become the base through which they fulfill God's ideal love as His partners.

In other words, through the perfection of human beings as beings of infinite value through true love, God also perfects true love, and completes the world of the ideal of creation where His eternal, ideal love dwells.

In the relationship between God and Adam's family, God was to be the first generation, Adam the second generation and Adam's children the third generation. God was to be in the position of the grandparent, Adam in the position of the parent, and the children in the position of the sons and daughters. In such a way, when three generations are firmly secured in your families, the grandparents stand in the position of God in His kingdom. They also are in the positions of the king and queen of the original physical world and spirit world. The parents stand in the position of the central king and queen representing the present kingdom of heaven on earth. The children, who represent the future, are in the position of princes and princesses who inherit the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven.

In this way, Adam's family and clan were to live as the royal clan with God as its center. After their life on earth, its members were meant to go to heaven and live in the eternal world. That is the purpose that we were meant to fulfill. Heaven is where people go to after living together on earth and attending their grandfather, who represents Heaven, as if he were God, attending their parents as the king and queen of the present world, and loving their children as the future princes and princesses. Heaven is the only place where peoples' desires, hopes and happiness are fulfilled.

The eighth part of the Family Pledge shows the way for us to live in the kingdom of heaven on earth. It is a path that is possible only through a life of absolute faith, absolute love, and absolute obedience. At the time of creation, God totally invested Himself with absolute faith and absolute love based on the standard of absolute obedience.

### **The conscience represents three great subject partners**

Ladies and gentlemen, the conscience comes first and precedes your parents, your teachers and even God. Many people do not realize its value because the body has been dominating the conscience. That is how it is in this fallen, hedonistic world—a world in which many focus on physical pleasure and having fun. If we depend solely on money, we will become lost. We will be driven into reckless relationships of love that lead us to ruin.

We have lost the true love that was to be created from the unity of God and human beings in absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. The first people were meant to become perfect without knowing anything about the Fall. They were to create a realm of unity with God. Yet everything was lost.

That is why we must establish the realm of the unity of heaven and earth. We must dissolve all the sorrow that we caused God for not having done so. Without releasing that pain and suffering, there can be no liberation for God or for human beings. Internally and externally, I have been resolving all of that. That is why I call this the perfection of restoration. It is the completion of restoration. That is what I am proclaiming now. It is because it must be brought to a conclusion in the right way.

### **Heaven's tradition is the constitution of your family**

Beloved blessed family members! The question now is how you will guard the pure and true lineage that you have received from God. The Fall occurred in the Garden of Eden, even though it was an undefiled place. It will surely not be easy to protect the pure

lineage in this evil and corrupt world of sin. So, the people born in this sinful world, no matter how much they suffer, must take responsibility such that the children of future generations receive and maintain the Marriage Blessing. It is their responsibility to create a pure and pristine environment that will never again be defiled.

Consequently, your families should not be secular families immersed in old habits. What is the best way to live for the future? It is to thoroughly educate your descendants. It is also essential to live an exemplary life for the sake of your descendants. Despite difficulties during the wilderness course, the people of Israel overcame the seven tribes of Canaan. In the same way, you must also gain victory in your own battle, no matter what hardships you have to endure. Parents must plant the way of Heaven, even if they die doing so. If you live for the sake of Heaven and the True Parents, your children will be blessed with heavenly fortune and naturally come to inherit the heavenly tradition.

The people of Israel entered the land of Canaan, but later perished. Why? It is because they eventually succumbed to the existing environment and adopted the prevailing habits and customs. The Israelites were tempted by the extravagant lifestyle of the Canaanites who ate better food and enjoyed a more comfortable life than theirs. The Israelites ended up coveting power and began to place their priorities on wealth and knowledge. They even began to marry gentiles—as long as they were from rich families. In this way, they betrayed the spirit of the chosen nation and ended up losing the heavenly tradition.

The lessons we learn from the Family Pledge come from universal, cosmic principles, not from any form of individualism. We should not try to avoid the various hardships that we face in our lives. We must boldly break through our circumstances and win the victory! To do this, our families must be armed with the tradition of the Family Pledge.

It is not, however, a task for just your families, or for a single generation. You must firmly and solidly establish the heavenly tradition over at least three generations. You have the mission of establishing a lineage that secures the tradition of the chosen people from generation to generation.

You must broaden your base of true love and unite the hearts of all peoples. Light a candle, offer incense and pray to become families that can unite the hearts of all peoples. Live and die to create a bond of true love with all peoples and with heaven and earth. If you live this way, God will protect your families through all ordeals and tribulations. It is God's desire to plant His seeds of love in such families.

May God's blessings be with you and your family for eternity!

## Resources page

## PM15: The Three Great Subject Partners Principle from the Viewpoint of God's Providence

The Founder's Address at the WCSF 2007 Grand Opening Ceremony, which took place at the Yu Gwan Soon Gymnasium in Cheonan, Korea, on July 4, 2007

## Peace Message start

## Humankind in the Last Days

## The Three Great Subject Partners Principle

## The organic relationship within the Three Great Subject Partners Principle

## Our conscience as a true parent, true teacher and true owner

## The value of the cross-cultural marriage blessing

Please read for me

Distinguished guests from at home and abroad, athletes participating in the interreligious sports tournament:

I thank you from the bottom of my heart for taking part in the World Culture and Sports Festival, which is growing in stature as a genuine peace festival for all humankind.

This year, we are celebrating the Twelfth WCSF, under the theme “The Advent of the Era Beginning a New Universal Civilization of Peace.” The festival presents a model of harmony and peace to bring together the six and a half billion people of the world as one family under God.

### **Humankind in the Last Days**

Ladies and gentlemen, please look at the world today. Can we find anyone among the current leaders of the world who is genuinely concerned with the future of humankind and who is making the sacrifices necessary to bring harmony and peace to humanity on an interreligious and international level? Human beings are like children who have lost their parents, like misdirected youths who do not recognize their teacher, like sheep who have lost their shepherd. Human beings have become spiritually blind, unable to see even an inch in front of them.

There are now some two hundred nations in the world. Yet, aren't many of these nations engaged in fierce conflicts, directly or indirectly? Aren't they all intent on pursuing their own interests? Even the United Nations, founded with the noble ideal of protecting the welfare and peace of humankind, has reached its limitations. Watching helplessly without a solution to the global crises of war, starvation and disease, isn't the UN becoming an organization that exists more in name than in substance?

Thinking of ourselves as “lords of creation,” we human beings have forged our own history. Although humankind has seen terrible massacres, and suffered natural disasters, the human race has survived and continues to multiply to this day, seeking a bright and happy world—although with only a vague concept of what that might be. Why is it that the human race is still unable to escape from the mire of sin and disease?

### **The Three Great Subject Partners Principle**

Ladies and gentlemen, on the occasion of the opening ceremony of the Peace Palace and coronation of the king and queen of peace on June 13, 2006, I proclaimed the basic duties and mission—based on the heavenly way—that all citizens of the kingdom of God, Cheon Il Guk, should understand and fulfill. I did so in order to fulfill God's call to me to

bring humankind to live as one global family in a sacred reign of peace under God, by overcoming the tragic reality humankind is facing. Today, I would like to address you on the theme “The Three Great Subject Partners Principle from the Viewpoint of God’s Providence.” This message is Heaven’s blessing that serves as an important teaching in guiding humanity’s future. Please open your heart and listen to these words so that you may be ready for your eternal life.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is important to know that God endowed human beings with the Three Great Subject Partners Principle at the Creation.

The first great subject partner you are to become is a true parent. God created us as His children. We were to become true children by perfecting our individual character after going through an autonomous period of spiritual growth based on the principles God established. We were then to become true couples, have our own children and attain the position of true parents. In this way, we were to perfect ourselves by practicing and embodying the true love that God bestowed on us when He created us.

In reality however, moral values in our world today are deteriorating rapidly. The moral laws governing the relationship between parents and children have been rejected. Fidelity between couples is being discarded as an old-fashioned idea of previous generations, and brotherly love between siblings has become rare and buried in the swamp of self-centered individualism. For these reasons, the most important thing to do is establish true families based on true love. This means we must build families in which three generations live together in true love with true parents at the center.

The second great subject partner you are to become is a true teacher. Although the world is full of evil influences, one way or another, a person enters relationships in life where either he or she is in a position to teach or in a position to learn. Our first teachers are our parents. They should be our first and greatest teachers. As true teachers, it is the parents’ primary responsibility to raise true children.

Children who are brought up by true parents through a true and good family education easily progress into their school education. This is the next stage. School provides an institutionalized education, but even within that framework teachers have the responsibility—with the heart of true parents—to guide and educate them to become true children. By this I mean that horizontal, academic education must be carried out on the foundation of vertical, character education. Therefore a teacher must first possess the heart of a true parent.



The third great subject partner you are to become is a true owner. God created the universe and is the true owner and lord of all creation. God's creation is the fruit of His complete investment, carried out based on absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. From this example, we can gain the wisdom that enables us to become a true owner. The secret is to invest true love on the basis of that absolute standard. The prerequisite of becoming a true owner is to possess the heart of a true parent.

### **The organic relationship within the Three Great Subject Partners Principle**

The Three Great Subject Partners Principle expresses an organic relationship that is mutual, absolute and indivisible. This is because a true parent, true teacher or true owner can stand in the position of either a subject partner or an object partner in relation to the other two. In other words, once you attain the position of a true parent, the positions of a true teacher and true owner emerge. Once you reach the position of a true teacher, the positions of true parent and true owner are included. When you attain the position of a true owner, you will immediately become a true parent and true teacher as well.

From the outset, human beings were born to inherit and embody God's complete Three Great Subject Partners Principle. To become a person of character, perfecting the Three Great Subject Partners Principle, we must become like God Himself. We must have a heart that is like God's and love other people and all creation on the basis of His absolute standard, just as He does. In other words, we must attain a state of loving unity with God, wherein we can love the creation. At that point, the true parent, the true teacher and the true owner all converge.

The world operates through the harmony of various systems and relationships. In this complex and varied world, the principle of becoming a true owner naturally applies to the relationships between people; but it also applies to the relationship between human beings and the creation. The question is what kind of person can be called a true owner. Someone who lives for others, caring for and sacrificing to serve others—in other words, a person who practices true love in daily life—can be called a true owner. Only someone who cares for all things in the creation with true love, protecting and nurturing them, can become a true owner of all creation.

In light of this, it is not your position or status that makes you a true owner. It is determined by your character and capacity to love. The president of a company who loves and cares for all his employees with a parental heart is the true owner of that company. Only the president of nation who loves its citizens like a parent who cares for

and raises his or her children, and who shares the sorrows and joys of life with them, can become the true owner of that nation.

### **Our conscience as a true parent, true teacher and true owner**

Ladies and gentlemen, God's creation is truly mysterious and profound. God created us as His children and to be the lords of creation. To this end, He gave each of us the highest and greatest gift—a conscience. This special gift of a conscience is given to us as a compass to guide us through life in this earthly world. We can say that our lifespan may be one hundred years. Regardless of who we are, from the moment of our birth to the moment we die we cannot escape the influence of our conscience.

The most elevated function of the conscience is its role as our true parent, true teacher and true owner. In other words, our conscience acts as a true parent, true teacher and true owner on behalf of God, guiding our lives and educating us from the time we are born. Our conscience functions as a guide, keeping watch over our every action at every moment. It is aware of our every word, thought and deed even before our parents, our teachers or God are. God infused into the conscience the fundamental function of guiding and supervising our lives.

Yet the conscience, which should be clear as crystal, has been clouded due to the Fall and is now unable to fully manifest its original function amid all manner of sin and spiritual sickness. That is why you must become people who can listen to the voice of your conscience, and cry out to be liberated even one day sooner and given innermost freedom from this evil world that is under Satan's dominion.

However, there is no way for fallen people to restore the original function of the conscience by their own power. This is because they have not established a direct vertical relationship with God. The six and a half billion people in the world today are all off at a tangent, each and every one living under the illusion of being genuine and the best in his or her field. However, no one will be able to find the path to salvation until someone reaches the absolute standard of a direct ninety-degree-angle relationship with God.

Beloved leaders from around the world, there is one person, the first and probably the last to hold such a position in history, who holds the keys to free humankind from Satan's bondage and to lead them to heaven. That person is the one standing before you today.

I never wished for nor sought this position, but I was anointed by God and placed in the position of the Savior, Messiah, returning Lord and the True Parent of humankind. It is a position that is absolutely free from the influence of Satan's realm. It is indeed I, Reverend Moon, who have been charged by God with practicing and demonstrating first hand a life based on the truth and on submission to the conscience. The path of a true parent, true teacher and true owner I am walking will allow the people of the world, who are going six and a half billion separate ways, to be reconnected to God at a ninety-degree angle.

The absolute, good spirits in the spirit world, who number more than 300 billion, are testifying in unison to this fact. The founders of the great religions, principally Jesus, as well as great philosophers and thinkers, and even some communist leaders, are shedding tears of gratitude for this amazing truth.

### **The value of the cross-cultural marriage blessing**

Ladies and gentlemen, even the people in the spirit world have no way to be saved without receiving the grace of the blessing from the True Parents.

The time has come for humankind to fulfill the heavenly decree of creating one family under God through the international and cross-cultural blessing. As the True Parent, my teachings are for you to receive now. What way is there to create the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven other than by becoming one family under God? What other way is there to create the ideal world that God envisioned at the time of the Creation, the world in which all people are united beyond the boundaries of race, culture, religion and nation, and where war and conflict do not exist?

Without your being aware of it, the True Parents have proclaimed the opening of the era after the coming of heaven, which will allow humanity to be liberated. Even God will be liberated and His heart set completely free. The True Parents are now taking this revolutionary truth that we must all become true parents, true teachers and true owners to all the corners of the world.

Ladies and gentlemen, the fundamental spirit of the World Culture and Sports Festival 2007 is one of fulfilling the sacred task of bringing all people together as one family. Please remember that we, as people of religion, culture and athletic prowess, have the mission to come together as one and bring the era beginning a new universal civilization of peace into fruition. Religious people, in particular, must become the leaders of this sacred revolution of true love. I have already completed all the necessary preparations for this.

With a view to building the ideal kingdom of heaven that is God's desire, I am promoting the world's grandest project, which is to build a tunnel under the Bering Strait. It will be part of the creation of the International Highway of Peace that is to connect all oceans and continents and allow people to travel at full speed around the globe.

The United Nations, which began with the noble ideal of realizing world peace, is now only a shadow of what it was meant to be. Unable to turn away from this sad reality I am promoting the renewal of the UN. In support of these efforts, I have founded the Universal Peace Federation (UPF) as the new "Peace UN," or "Abel-type UN," with the belief that we must pour new wine into fresh wine skins. UPF will guide humanity in the era for the beginning of a new and universal civilization of peace. It is already active in more than 120 nations.

All you have to do now is trust in and follow the True Parents. With your conscience as your compass, attain the status of a true parent, true teacher and true owner. Manifest true love in your daily life, thus ensuring your eternal life in heaven. Heavenly fortune will speed you on your path, and your good ancestors who have received the Marriage Blessing will actively assist you in your activities. Have courage, and strive to go forward!

I pray that you may all attain the true family ideal so that you can say three cheers for the advent of the era of the kingdom of peace under the sacred reign of peace, based on the Three Great Subject Partners Principle.

Thank you very much.

[Back to Top](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[Resources page](#)

## **PM16: A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will - 2**

### **The United States and the Future Direction of the United Nations and the World**

This, the sixteenth peace message, is based on the thirteenth peace message. The section about the providential era centered on the Special Representatives at the 12th Chil Pal Jeol celebrations, held on August 7 2008, has been added to the original text. In commemoration of the victory of the 40-day resurrection period after True Parents' helicopter accident, August 27, 2008 was proclaimed as the day of the completion of rebirth, resurrection and eternal life, and this message was selected as the sixteenth message of peace. Another addition was made to the message at the time of the International Leaders' Special Seminar at the Global Peace Festival 2008 Korea.

#### **Peace Message start**

#### **The Providential Era Centered on the Special Representatives**

#### **The Progress of Human History**

#### **Our Mission in the Pacific Rim Era**

#### **True Love and True Family**

#### **The Future of Humankind is Rooted in the Future of the Pacific Rim Region**

#### **True Parents' Work for Peace**

#### **The International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing**

#### **The Coming Culture of Peace**

**Please read for me**

Distinguished guests from all parts of the world, who have come to participate in this significant and providential ILC (International Leadership Conference) and GPF (Global Peace Festival)!

My Heart overflows with joy to see hundreds of NGO (Non-Governmental Organization) representatives, ambassadors from nations throughout the world, and religious leaders have come together transcending barriers of race, nationality and religion to be a part of the revolution of true love to realize the dream of One Family under God.

During the past eighty-some years, I have upheld the commands of God and dedicated myself wholeheartedly to establishing the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, that is, a world of peace, the ideal God envisaged at the Creation.

I have visited all corners of the world many times over in order to disseminate Heaven's message. Notably, as we are entering the twenty-first century, I have revealed this teaching about Heaven's providential direction and the future of humankind centered on the Pacific Rim, which is God's final blessing and warning to all people.

There is no other way to realize a world of peace. Following the commands of God, the true parent of humankind, I have embraced the world. I am actively pursuing and practicing the providence of salvation by establishing the Abel UN. Unless people uphold the teachings of Rev. Moon, there is no hope for the future of humanity.

In this regard, I would like to read, together with you, this special message of peace, which I have been bringing to the world over the past two years, and reflect upon its deeper meaning. It is a message I first proclaimed on August 27 this year, the fortieth day from the day on which the helicopter my wife and I were in crashed. This message is the final ultimatum that God is giving us in this era, and I hope you will engrave these words deep in your hearts and let them be guidelines for your lives henceforward.

Ladies and gentlemen! God truly carries out His providence in mysterious ways. At the time of the helicopter incident, which no one could have imagined, Heaven mobilized the spirit world and made sure Satan dare not harm my wife and me, the True Parents. Even in the eyes of ordinary people this incident was extraordinary, a miracle among all miracles. However, it is being recorded as an amazing wonder, incomparable to any other in history.

I publicly announced January 13, 2013 to be the day the restitution of the Homeland is to be fulfilled, and am devoting my entire being, day and night, for that purpose. Would Heaven be able to abandon me? As God's representative in the flesh, I have

accomplished His will on this earth. Then, if not with Rev. Moon, with whom will God be able to work in perfecting His providence and in returning humanity to God's bosom?

As my wife and I are able to stand here before you today again, thanks to God's tremendous grace, our hearts are bursting with emotion. We were called by God and anointed as the True Parents of humanity. Human beings are orphans who, born without parents into the fallen lineage, have wandered aimlessly for thousands of years. We have received the great mandate from Heaven to save all people and bring them back to God.

With four years to go and in the final leg of our drive towards the year 2013, I proclaimed the Ssang Hab (combined) jubilee years, the 7th and 8th years of God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk, and gave the order to both the spiritual and physical worlds to advance in all directions.

It was at that very point in time that I was involved unexpectedly in the helicopter accident. Yet, through this accident, Heaven has once again revealed to the ignorant and unlightened human race that God is very much alive and active. Join me now in carrying out an explosive revolution of true love and true families.

Let us never forget, even for an instant, that we are positioned at a very urgent point in time, when we must bring every single person in this world to become a part of a blessed family.

## **The Providential Era Centered on the Special Representatives**

Ladies and gentlemen:

On this momentous day, there is a message from Heaven that I would like to convey to you who have come from around the world. It is a message I proclaimed at a seminar held in both Texas and Washington DC from April 30 to May 2, which brought together leaders of nations from North and South America. Humanity is now entering a new era - the era of heaven that turns the world upside down. It is a time when God will work through the special representatives that, in my capacity as king of peace, I am sending to every part of the world. In other words, it is the time when we will complete God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk.

Ladies and gentlemen, if John the Baptist had fulfilled the responsibility he had in relation to Jesus, Jesus would not have been opposed by Judaism or by Israel, and would not have gone the path of the cross. With John the Baptist at his side, Jesus would have

led the people of Israel to take on all the authority and power of Rome, which had been prepared by God for thousands of years. Had such a foundation been secured, Jesus would have sent out his royal representatives to all corners of the world along the roads leading out from Rome. They would have been the representatives and ambassadors of Jesus, the king of peace, and would have fulfilled their mission as his special representatives inheriting Heaven's will. They would thus have created Cheon Il Guk, the kingdom of peace covering all the earth without walls or borders, and which is liberated and completely free from evil.

However, we know very well that humanity has been unable to free itself from Satan's deception, and instead walked a path of "restoration through indemnity" for the past two thousand years. The mistake of one person, John the Baptist, who failed to unite with Jesus and then died a miserable death led to this disastrous result.

Even so, heavenly law does not allow God's providence to be permanently interrupted or abandoned due to human error. Today, this land of Korea is chosen by God to become the homeland in which His providence would come to fruition. This is because it is the homeland of the True Parents who were infused with the spirit of this land at their birth.

I have already appointed and announced special spiritual advisors for the three key central nations of the providence. I have appointed and sent Dr. Chung Hwan Kwak, chairman of UPF, to represent Korea which stands in the position of the father nation in the providence; Rev. Hideo Oyamada of UPF-Japan to Japan, the mother nation; and Mr. Dong Moon Joo, chairman of the Washington Times, to the United States, which stands as the providential eldest son.

I am initiating a peace movement to unite the Americas. I would recommend someone such as former US President George Bush as a candidate for the special representative for North America and someone such as former President Julio Maria Sanguinetti of Uruguay as the special representative for South America. For the special representative to the Republic of Korea, the providential homeland, I have selected Dr. Cheol Seung Lee, whom the people of Korea respect as a great elder statesman.

Ladies and gentlemen, I am working hard to send out special representatives to all nations of the world. They live in an era in which the mistakes such as that committed by John the Baptist will never be repeated. Unlike Jesus, whose time abruptly came to an end through his going the way of the cross, I will surely complete the restoration of God's homeland on this earth, as I have received Heaven's seal as the king of peace. With God and the king of peace as the central axis, I shall lead the special



representatives sent throughout the world and so create the original ideal kingdom of everlasting peace.

Please unite your mind and body and engrave in your hearts the pieces of the heavenly secret that God is revealing to you. Please remember that this message speaks of the heavenly path that will guide your activities and life from this day on.

Respected President George Bush of the United States, President Julio Maria Sanguinetti of Uruguay, former and current heads of state from Central and South America, ladies and gentlemen! First of all I would like to extend my appreciation to you, on behalf of my family, for taking part in the International Leadership Conference despite your busy schedules.

I also wish to express my deep appreciation to the United States of America and to all the nations that participated in the Korean War, and especially for the sacrifices your veterans made, upholding the founding ideals of the United Nations and the noble cause of world peace. Knowing God's will, I convey my heartfelt gratitude.

Ladies and gentlemen, God's desire is to save humankind from evil and sin, and to actualize the ideal He envisioned for all that He created. From the viewpoint of God's providential plan, the Korean War was not a simple war involving one country. It was a historic, righteous war that played a decisive role in bringing God's providence to fruition. This understanding will become an important principle and tradition for the "Abel UN." Due to constraints of time, I cannot explain in detail today the profound providential plan God has had for my life's work and for the Korean peninsula. I will therefore speak about some aspects of God's providence dealing with the Pacific Rim Era that I have recently announced.

Distinguished guests, I have declared 2007 and 2008 as jubilee years in God's providence. God has greatly blessed these holy years. It is a time of jubilee the likes of which God and humankind have never experienced in thousands of years of history.

God's heart has been in pain throughout history because humanity has been confined under Satan's dominion. Humanity had endured oppression under the sovereignty of evil throughout the "era before the coming of heaven." That time has finally come to an end! From this year on, the gates are opened wide to the revolutionary "era after the coming of heaven," ushering in the time of a new sovereignty of goodness in which humanity can serve and attend God as the Central Being.

Without your being aware of it, Heaven's providence has been expanding in extraordinary ways. Now Ambassadors for Peace in 185 nations, numbering in the tens of thousands, have received my teachings and are working day and night in response to a special decree from God. Hence, today I would like to convey to you Heaven's message, which is entitled, "A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will: The United States and the Future Direction of the United Nations and the World." It is a declaration of God's plan for His dispensation and the direction humanity should take.

## The Progress of Human History

Ladies and gentlemen, if you carefully examine the progress of history, you will undoubtedly discover God's plan and sense His presence as He tirelessly worked behind the scenes. Consider the history of civilization, which began centering on four of the world's great rivers. We are familiar with the Egyptian civilization that flourished along the Nile River, the Mesopotamian civilization between the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers, the Harappan civilization on the Indus River, and early Chinese civilization around the Yellow River. The center of civilization shifted over time to the shores of the Mediterranean Sea where the Mediterranean peninsular civilizations flourished in Greece and Rome. History continued to progress and the European continental civilization emerged. This continental civilization in turn gave birth to an island civilization, Great Britain, which flourished in the Atlantic sphere. The British Empire, which dominated the seven seas and wielded its might as "the empire on which the sun never sets," passed its splendid culture on to North America. We know these facts from history.

Civilization on the North American continent raised the banner of democracy, which was rooted in Christianity. It bequeathed to the world the principles of freedom of religion and respect for equal human rights as it led the struggle against fascism and communism, which had established atheistic, evil sovereignties. Through the victories of the First and Second World Wars, and the third - the Cold War - it won victory over totalitarianism and communism.

However, that victory does not simply mean that America is great, and the development of human civilization did not stop there. Victory came because God had chosen and raised the United States of America as the Second Israel, in accordance with His providential plan, and had raised and trained the American people through Christianity. God worked through America to bring His providence to its present stage of fruition.

Ladies and gentlemen, the present time marks an important milestone in the development of civilization. Civilization has completed a circuit of the entire globe and

has now arrived on the shores of the Pacific ocean. History's course has come to the point under God's providence where it must be concluded in the Pacific Rim region.

No force can stop God's providence now. Though there were both victories and defeats during the course of indemnity under the evil sovereignty in the era before heaven, now nothing can prevent the rise of the Pacific Rim Era. Herein lies the special reason that Heaven declared this a jubilee year.

### **Our Mission in the Pacific Rim Era**

Ladies and gentlemen! The arrival of the Pacific Rim Era signifies many things. What do you think the world would have been like if Jesus had fulfilled the complete messianic mission during his lifetime on earth? Jesus came as the Savior and Messiah, to save all humankind. He did not come just to save the people of Israel, a small nation located on a corner of the Mediterranean Sea. At that time, Rome, based at the center of the Mediterranean, was the center of human civilization. Rome was ready to rule the seas. Heaven earnestly wished for Jesus to first teach and transform Rome and then rule over her Empire. Heaven was eager for a civilization that could bring salvation to all humanity by employing Rome's strength. Yet, Jesus was cruelly put to death on the cross, as we know all too well through the biblical record.

After thousands of years of preparation, God finally was able to send Jesus to the earth as His only son. There is no way to fathom God's heart as He anxiously watched Jesus' each and every action. Jesus' death was a tragedy that broke God's heart. It brought Him anguish even more extreme than the time when Adam and Eve, whom He created as the first ancestors of humankind, were lost from the Garden of Eden due to the Fall.

During the two thousand years since the cross, God, in the background of history, has walked a suffering path that is beyond human imagination. Through this course, He prepared the United States of America to serve as the nation of the Second Israel. As a Christian nation that includes Catholicism and Protestantism as well as the Orthodox world, the United States' mission is to bring harmony and unity to Christianity as soon as possible, and, in the twenty-first century, to fulfill the responsibility that had been the Roman Empire's, but which was not realized in Jesus' time. On America's shoulders rests the responsibility, within God's providence, to bring harmony and oneness among the world's 6.5 billion people and to expedite the creation of a peaceful, ideal world. These are not simply the words of Rev. Moon. This is Heaven's decree.

Then how can we unify Christianity? God has already revealed the solution through me, Rev. Moon, the True Parent of humankind. God has given me the supreme command to

practice a life of true love, to understand completely the reality of the spirit world to which we go after we die, and to establish a model, ideal family - a true family. Then what kind of love is true love? And what kind of family is a true family?

## True Love and True Family

Ladies and gentlemen! God's absolute true love does not instill a desire to have one's partner exist for one's own sake. Rather, true love's essence is giving, living for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, such as that of a devoted son who finds his greatest satisfaction through dedicating himself with all of his body and mind to helping his parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually increasing in the joy of each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of God's absolutely true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Therefore, whoever practices true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute precondition for entering the kingdom of heaven. This is the new way of life in a family where its members live peacefully centering on God. It is the ideal model of peace for all creation.

The path is now wide open for humanity to establish true families. God's true family establishes the pattern for people to live for the sake of others. The warm environment of oneness based on true love and respect between true parents and true children, mutual fidelity and true love between true husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, true family.

This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love. In this manner, the three generations of true grandparents, true parents, and true children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and

it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs; Ambassadors for Peace and special representatives to seek after and establish them - families of the kingdom of God.

If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people governed themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

### **The Future of Humankind Is Rooted in the Future of the Pacific Rim Region**

Peace-loving leaders! Among the 6.5 billion people on the earth today, almost five billion are our neighbors, relatives, and brothers and sisters belonging to the Pacific Rim region. In other words, many of our fellow human beings share the same root as the sphere of the Mongolian peoples. There is nothing we cannot do if we receive the Marriage Blessing and pull together centering on God's ideal for peace! The future of humanity is in our hands.

God's providence has now spread from the North American continent and blossomed in the island civilization of Japan, which is in a position similar to that previously held by Great Britain, but on the other side of the world. It is now about to fulfill its destiny by reaching fruition on the Korean peninsula, the homeland of the True Parents who have emerged on the earth as the Savior of humanity and the returning Messiah. The Korean peninsula stands in a position similar to that of Rome in Jesus' time.

The current conflict on the Korean peninsula transcends religion and politics, which have the mission of resolving the world's problems. From a geo-political point of view, the Korean peninsula persists as an arena of most intense confrontation despite the ongoing efforts on the part of all to secure peace.

The principles of restoration through indemnity make it inevitable that civilization will bear fruit in the Pacific Rim region, centered on the Korean peninsula. Fortunately, during the Korean War, the UN forces, led by the United States, were mobilized to the peninsula. Yet, they did not recover the homeland and hometown of God's desire as they should have, according to God's will, and they left the job half done. As a result, global conflict and strife emerged, soon to be called the Cold War. During this period, the Korean people were deprived of their possessions and displaced, leading them to search for God.

In order to restore this through indemnity, I established the Universal Peace Federation (UPF), I then reorganized the Peace Kingdom Corps and Peace Kingdom Police Force, comprising the heavenly women who have received the Marriage Blessing, who love

peace, and who are willing to serve and sacrifice for the work of the Universal Peace Federation. I have taken the lead in educating those involved with these organizations. These peace organizations stand in the forefront for actualizing a world of peace centering on God. They will create the peaceful, ideal world that God desires.

You may not be aware of this, but I have been assisting behind the scenes of the Six Party Talks currently being held for the sake of resolving the nuclear issue on the Korean peninsula and reconciling the democratic nations with communist nations. I am presenting a solution based on the principles of peace and harmony rooted in the new "Way of the Heavenly Father."

At such intense times, what exactly should be the role of America and the United Nations? Hawaii in the Pacific and Norfolk on the Atlantic bridge East and West, link North and South, and represent the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans and all the great oceans of the world. With the support and protection of the American continent, the Korean Peninsula should become the homeland that protects and defends the Pacific Rim region by bringing together all the island nations of the Pacific. I say this because the future of humankind lies in the preservation of the Pacific Rim region centering on Korea, Japan and the United States.

As I was well aware of Heaven's plans for this region, I invested thirty-three of the prime years of my life in the United States beginning in the early 1970s, for the sake of world peace. While on my way to meet Kim Il Sung of North Korea in 1991, I first visited Hawaii and prayed there, at that critical moment, with the purpose of bringing an end to the cold war era. On that victorious foundation I returned to Korea, where I am working to complete the providence of establishing God's homeland and hometown. This year, in particular, a jubilee year in the providence, I again prayed in Hawaii as the first stop of a visit to America.

Ladies and gentlemen, I ask that you closely analyze the current state of affairs in the world closely. Although the days of communism are gone, even now powerful nations such as China and Russia are constantly on the lookout for opportunities to pursue their own interests aggressively at the expense of the powerless and small island nations. No small island nation by itself can deal with these powerful nations and their economic, political or even military ambitions. They are so powerful that, if they wanted to, they could dominate any smaller nations in a single day, without shedding blood.

Only when peace and security are settled in the Pacific Rim can peace for all humankind be guaranteed. As I have mentioned, the small island nations by themselves cannot contend with the great tsunami of powerful nations moving into the region. The time

has come, therefore, for all these small island nations in the Pacific Rim sphere to unite as one and build the homeland of the new civilization. The small island nations dispersed in both the northern and southern regions of the Pacific, on either side of the equator, as well as Japan, Taiwan, the Philippines, Indonesia, the Solomon Islands, Australia, New Zealand and other countries, should become as one country, forming a union to sustain peace throughout the Pacific Rim civilization. This will secure peace and stability for all people.

What I am saying to you is that you have the responsibility to protect and save the oceanic realm, which is a lifeline upon which humanity's future depends, from the environmental destruction and conflicts that are worsening by the day, and to shield the natural resources for the sake of peace in the future.

### **True Parents' Work for Peace**

Distinguished guests, I have surmounted and triumphed over a course of inexpressible suffering and tribulation. I have not lived for personal glory or comfort. Even as I walked a thorny path, on the thin line between life and death, I received Heaven's seal and was made fully aware of the destination of God's will. Thus, I held dearly to Heaven's command to bring salvation to humanity. Though beaten down many times, I rose up like the phoenix and continued my demanding work.

I have come to be recognized by leaders of religion, academia, politics and other fields, both here in America and throughout the world, as the champion in eight areas of spiritual knowledge and discipline.

The first has to do with knowledge of God. Until now, God has been known only as an all-knowing and all-powerful being. People think God is sitting on the throne of honor and glory as the absolute Master, having nothing to do with the created world of all things. There is another side to this, however. From the time I first embarked on a journey to fulfill God's providential call, I came to know that the relationship between God and human beings was that of parent and child. I learned that God has been the Parent of pain, sorrow, and lamentation ever since He lost His first children, Adam and Eve.

Throughout my life, I have been doing my very best to dissolve God's pain and sorrow and bring liberation and total freedom to His heart. Finally, on January 13, 2001, through the Coronation Ceremony for God's Kingship, I was able to restore His throne of glory and power and offer it to Him.

The second area has to do with the reality of Satan. Throughout history, human beings have not known the identity of the devil, Satan, who caused the human Fall, which led to all kinds of evil. For fourteen years, I labored desperately to discover all the secrets of the spirit world through many bruising spiritual battles. Finally, I discovered the real identity of Satan, the origin of all evil. Taking one step further, I also uncovered Satan's strategy and tactics for multiplying his power.

After I discovered Satan's strategy of defiling the human blood lineage through the Fall, I became totally committed to restoring God's original blood lineage. The heavenly strategy developed for this purpose, and now widely known throughout the world, is the International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing movement.

The third area has to do with understanding of the human condition. Where are we human beings from, how should we live, and where should we go? Why are our minds and bodies fighting, and why do we struggle in conflict? What is the meaning of life and death? Does the world after death truly exist? If so, how should we live while we are on earth? The answers to these questions and others are expounded in detail in the Principle of Creation (Exposition of the Divine Principle) that God revealed to me.

I have the intuitive ability to look into the hearts of men and women and predict their destiny. That is why many young people from throughout the world come to me, hoping to be matched with an ideal spouse.

The fourth area has to do with knowledge and understanding of the spirit world. The spirit world, the world after physical death, is a world that really exists, and to which all humans are bound to go as an extension of their earthly life. Human life is one continuous stream from conception and life in the womb all the way to an eternal life, after physical death ends our earthly life. When their physical life has ended those who have received the Marriage Blessing, which eradicates the original sin and opens the way to spiritual perfection, go through the sacred ritual of Ascension. Thereupon they are welcomed and celebrated on their path to the heavenly realms, where they will enjoy eternal life.

We should understand clearly that the numerous saints and sages who have lived on earth throughout history are actually still living in the spirit world. They are assisting God's providence on the earth, having been reborn as absolute good spirits after receiving the Marriage Blessing from the True Parents. Each moment in our earthly life is recorded in the spirit world exactly as it takes place. On the day when we cross over to the spirit world, our life's record will become the basis for judgment. That is why all



human beings should practice a life of true love and sacrifice themselves for a greater cause.

The fifth area has to do with knowledge of Jesus. I came to understand the terrible tragedy of the crucifixion of Jesus. Jesus came as God's son, the Savior and Messiah, but he was rejected and opposed, even by the people that God had prepared. It was God's will that Jesus, as the second Adam, should fulfill the model of a God-centered ideal family, and engraft all humankind to himself.

Christianity became the foundation of Western civilization through Rome, and then became the nucleus of the Atlantic Ocean and Pacific Ocean civilizations. It has always stood in the position of the Bride to receive the Lord at his Second Coming. Therefore Christians in particular must comprehend the sorrowful heart of Jesus, who was driven to the cross, unable to fully unfold God's will for him. My teachings clearly explain the truth about Jesus' mission, the limitation of salvation through the cross, and the reason and purpose for his return.

The sixth area is in the knowledge of the core contents of the Bible and other religious scriptures. These are books of revelation that enable human beings, trapped in ignorance after the Fall of the first human ancestors, to return to God. Many of the important issues in scripture are described in metaphors and symbols. The meanings of these metaphors and symbols are to be fully revealed only by the Messiah sent by Heaven. Hence, Jesus was able to disclose the core contents and deep meaning of the Hebrew Scriptures.

In the same way, God's secrets regarding His providence of salvation, hidden throughout the Bible, are now being revealed by my teachings. The Bible is a book of revelations that concealed the secrets of God's ideal for the creation, the Fall, and the path of restoration. The Divine Principle, revealed to me by God, lucidly answers all the questions that are raised in the various scriptures.

The seventh area is in the knowledge and understanding of the goal of human history. History is not merely a record of events that take place by coincidence. It is flowing in a clear direction and with a clear purpose. It is a history of the providence for the re-creation of human beings' original state, through indemnity - a history of restoration for their salvation.

Because of this insight into the origin and direction of history, I was able to predict accurately the sudden end of communism and dialectical materialism, which I

proclaimed in a speech at the 1985 Professors World Peace Academy conference in Geneva, Switzerland, a time when the Soviet Union was still at its peak.

Today, I am declaring that it is time for all nations and religions to break down their barriers. Through this, the era of "One Family under God" will arrive and last forever.

God is leading history. With the help of heavenly fortune, under the auspices of the "Abel UN", we will now make rapid progress toward a world transcending religions and nations. It will be God's kingdom on earth, which in Korean we call Cheon Il Guk.

The eighth area concerns true family values. God's ideal of creation is to build God-centered true families. It is the goal of His salvation providence to restore the ideal of the true family, the ideal that Adam could not fulfill in his own family. In this way, it is to establish the foundation for the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven.

The Marriage Blessings, which comprise a movement that I have been leading, are not ordinary wedding ceremonies. They are sacred rituals through which to eradicate the original sin and engraft human beings to the true lineage of God.

True families are the wellspring and foundation of true love, true life and true lineage. Through true families the true nation, true world, and true kingdom can be built. Families centered on the True Parents can become the base for the perfected relationships within the Four Realms of Heart and the Three Kingdoms, and become the foundation for the kingdom of heaven.

On September 12, 2005, I founded the Universal Peace Federation. Then, in order to build "One Family under God" through the twin strategies of proclaiming God's Word and conducting the Marriage Blessing, I completed three world speaking tours with my wife, Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, our children and our grandchildren. In this way we were able to successfully demonstrate three generations fulfilling the Marriage Blessing ideal within one family.

Afterwards, 120 Christian representatives in America as well as 1,200 religious leaders and 12,000 Ambassadors for Peace from across the world traveled simultaneously throughout 190 nations. They represented their own nations by spreading the Peace Messages of the True Parents and sharing the Marriage Blessing. These tours helped spread true family values as the universal values of humankind that will establish a new God-centered civilization.

I have become well known as a champion in each of these eight areas. But we cannot complete this work by ourselves. The support of all humanity is urgently needed for everything to be fulfilled. With God's grace, we will soon win the victory!

These victories that I obtained through blood, sweat and tears, and on the basis of the unity of the True Parents and all humankind, laid the foundation for a series of historic proclamations. First, in Jerusalem, in 2003, I had Jesus proclaimed as the King of kings before heaven and earth with the acknowledgement of Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

Following this, in 2004, my wife and I were acknowledged as the king and queen of peace in a United States Senate office building and then at the Korean National Assembly. Subsequently, in June 2006, we held the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, as we begin the twenty-first century, we find ourselves at a truly historic turning point. We are at a point of decision. Can everlasting world peace take root, or are we doomed to repeat the twentieth century's dark and oppressive history of war and conflict?

The twentieth century was a period of ceaseless struggle, including that of colonized countries to gain their independence, the First and Second World Wars, the Korean War to which the United States forces were mobilized with sixteen nations taking part. They were mobilized to the Korean peninsula under God's providence for the sake of regaining God's homeland of peace. Even afterwards, however, human beings had to endure a period of conflict and hostility during the Cold War between the Eastern bloc and the West.

Living through this era, I dedicated my life entirely to bringing about the kingdom of God, the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. I have always prayed sincerely that the United Nations, founded after the Second World War, would be an institution for peace, and that it would uphold God's will for the realization of eternal world peace.

The United Nations has indeed made important contributions to peace. Nevertheless, around its sixtieth anniversary in 2005 there was a broad consensus, both inside and outside the organization, that the UN has yet to discover a way to fulfill its founding purposes. The number of member states approaches two hundred, but the offices of these states do little more than represent and even insist on their own interests. They seem inherently unable to resolve conflicts and achieve peace.

Ladies and gentlemen, on September 12, 2005, I proclaimed throughout all of heaven and earth the establishment of the Universal Peace Federation (UPF), which will enable God's providence to flourish. Now, it is possible for UPF to serve as an "Abel-type" counterpart to the UN in the era after the coming of heaven. It will renew the "Cain-type" United Nations and lead the way for millions of Ambassadors for Peace throughout the world who have taken up my teachings, "the Way of the Heavenly Father" - which consist of the principles of true love and the ideal of true family - and, without fail, fulfill the heavenly will of creating "One Family Under God."

### **The International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing**

Ladies and gentlemen, through Cross-cultural Marriage Blessings that transcend religious denomination and nationality, the Universal Peace Federation will be in the vanguard of carrying out the great revolution of restoring the original lineage of humanity, hearkening back to Adam before the Fall. Some may laugh and say that it is impossible. Yet, where there is a will there is a way, especially if it is the will of God. Please think about this: what do you think will happen if people from the United States and Russia marry across the boundaries of their nationalities through International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessings, according to the teachings of Rev. Moon, who does God's work on His behalf? The two nations will belong to one family under God, the eternal, absolute Lord of all Creation. How could anyone harbor antagonism toward, much less point weapons at, a nation that many millions of grandchildren from their own lineage make their home?

Distinguished guests, you who have been called by God! The holy task of building the ideal kingdom of heaven - the sacred reign of peace on earth - by recovering our ideal homeland and hometown, is being carried out enthusiastically in all corners of the world. This is God's hope for engrafting the 6.5 billion people of the world to the lineage of the true tribe. At this very moment, people are competing to fulfill their responsibility to hold assemblies featuring the teachings of peace and the Marriage Blessing in twelve thousand locations in each of the 185 nations of the world.

### **The Coming Culture of Peace**

Ladies and Gentlemen! You have truly come to a meaningful occasion today. Please do not miss your chance to ride on the surging currents of heavenly fortune during this important and sacred jubilee year. Take the lead in protecting and developing the realm of the oceans, which cover seventy-five percent of the earth. Where else will you find undiscovered treasure-stores of natural resources that hold the promise to resuscitate the earth endangered by all kinds of pollution and resource depletion?

Now, the oceanic era has begun. The oceanic era represents the universal era of women. The culture of the oceanic sphere constitutes the original women's culture, transcending all nations and spanning the seven seas. To create this culture, all women should unite in heart and make concerted action under the guidance of True Mother. They should fulfill their missions, taking the lead in pushing triumphantly through every obstacle to give birth to this new civilization that will transcend the Pacific Rim civilization. Please take this to heart.

On this meaningful occasion, please engrave this message on your hearts. The families of your good ancestors in heaven are already blessed. Numbering in the billions, they have come to the earth today, and they are listening to this message with you. This is because it is only through you, their descendants, that they can perfect themselves and advance to the positions of true parents, true teachers and true lords and owners.

Furthermore, they must become one in heart and body with the True Parent, the King of kings. From the original position before the Fall, they must uphold the True Parents' standard absolutely, take an active role in carrying out their works, and be mobilized for the creation of the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven through a life of service and attendance. Please remember that the spirit world and the physical world are to unite in this way as one living entity, and move and breathe together.

There is one more special request I would like to ask of you today. Please immerse yourselves in the contents of my Peace Messages to the point where you know them virtually by heart, and make them the guidelines for your life. These messages of peace are a summary of my teachings that can be found in more than a thousand volumes of True Parents' speeches. God will stand at the forefront. The spirit world and the physical world will unite to protect and aid you in creating the peaceful, ideal world of God's desire in which you can enjoy eternal liberation and complete freedom.

Your families should now find their place in history by fulfilling their missions as members of the Peace Kingdom Corps and Peace Kingdom Police Force of the "Abel UN," which is advancing God's providence in the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. History will forever remember you for leading a noble life of devotion to the well-being of humanity and world peace. I am now developing globally the Peace Kingdom Corps and the Peace Kingdom Police Force, which I founded. Who, if not leaders such as you and your families, can stand in the forefront of these two organizations under the banner of UPF, the "Abel UN"?

Ladies and gentlemen gathered from different nations. What would you do at this critical junction of human history where we stand to complete the providence of

building God's fatherland, as the culmination of human history? Would you live foolishly for the rest of your lives merely seeking your own comfort and self interest, in the vain pursuit of extreme selfishness and individualism?

Whether you like it or not, you are now called by Heaven. You will be guided under the shining banner of the "Abel UN," which was proclaimed before heaven and earth and launched on September 23, 2007. You must therefore quickly work to complete the reformation of the existing UN, and also fulfill the mission of the "Abel UN." In this way we will unfold God's ideal of creation in politics, economy, culture and education with God's realm of heart as the axis.

No nation can be an exception from this. All the walls and barriers are to break down before the heavenly fortune of the conjoined jubilee years of 2007 and 2008, the seventh and eighth years of Cheon Il Guk of the Universal Peace Federation. Please become the owners of the era of God's realm of heart, by inheriting the victorious foundation of victory brought by the True Parents of heaven and earth. God's fatherland will be surely built by our own hands.

Please do not forget that democracy is an ideology of brotherhood. Democracy serves a transitional role to reach the age of the true parents and the true family, the era of the civilization of God's heart. So, quickly take a revolutionary leap over the hill of democracy.

Esteemed leaders, there is one more thing that you need to know. From a providential viewpoint, UPF is in the position of Abel, and the new "Family Party" is in the position of Cain, representing the secular world. Those who joined the recent 18th general election campaign in Korea will have to inherit the tradition of True Parents who have already obtained a cosmic level victory.

In order to allow the Republic of Korea to fulfill its role as the homeland on the stage erected by the "Abel UN," which was created with the participation of 194 nations of the world, you must all actively take part in the forthcoming presidential elections, congressional elections, and local government elections that decide the county heads, mayors, governors and the like, and also in the appointment of secretaries of government, and be successful without fail. Your task is to bring all the existing political parties within each nation together as one, and regain your homeland on earth, centering on God's representative governors.

The Korea-Japan undersea tunnel and Bering Strait Tunnel Project was proclaimed and launched before Heaven. These are projects that you, as owners who have accomplished

True Parents' will and who support the goal of regaining the homeland, must succeed in without fail.

Cheon Il Guk and the "Abel UN" stand as Abel. The United States and the existing UN stand as Cain. These two sides should be bound together as one to create a cosmic equilibrium. You should all become one in heart and body with God, the great King of kings, who is the axis, and with the True Parents, the king and queen of peace, and with their special representatives. You must perfect the creation of the original Garden of Eden which knows not of the Human Fall, that is, you must complete the building of our homeland.

Ladies and gentlemen!

Everything that exists in the universe, regardless of size, originated from a single root. This is not easily perceived because all relationships were severed and humankind fell into ignorance due to the Fall. However, all things of creation, including the sun, wish to live in the realm of true love within the realm of the true lineage. This is a world in which everything creates a sphere of resonance, and in which everything lives for the sake of the other according to its own standard and form while attending the True Parents and True Family.

Ladies and gentlemen, through the Fall, Adam and Eve yielded their spiritual and physical bodies to Satan. Even though Jesus lost his physical body through the tribulation of the cross, he blazed the path of spiritual salvation for all humankind by achieving spiritual resurrection after the victory of the forty-day resurrection period. From this standpoint, this helicopter accident has tremendous providential significance. Amid an all-out attack from Satan, True Parents have obtained the complete, substantial victory, both spiritual and physical, and have enabled three generations of the True Family - which had been lost in the history of the providence - to be restored and firmly established without shedding a drop of blood.

On that unforgettable day, July 19, the day of the helicopter accident, rebirth was completed. On the twentieth day since the accident, August 7 (Chil Pal Jeol), resurrection was completed. Now it is the fortieth day since the accident, and as we tie this up in victory I am proclaiming the day of the perfection of eternal life. I proclaim the new day of eternal life, on which we can sing the praises of eternal liberation and complete freedom by opening up a new heaven and earth, the final ideal realm of the providence centering on God.

Now, January 13, 2013, promising a new time and a new nation, is coming. The true love of the True Parents will realize Cheon Il Guk, through the Parent UN of peace, unity, and liberation of the Homeland. Let us march on toward the day of the nation of Cheon Il Guk, the substantial kingdom of peace in which we may enjoy the eternal jubilee year by preserving God's lineage and complete blessing and attending the original God as the Father of all humankind.

May God's blessings and grace be upon you, your families, and the divine task of regaining our homeland! Aju!

Thank you very much!

**Back to Top**

## Table of Contents

## Resources page

oo

## PM17: Establishing the World of True Peace and of the True Parent UN

This Message is the speech given at the Coronation for the Authority of the Liberation of God, the King of Kings, held on three occasions on January 15 and 31 in 2009. To the speech was added the words given on April 19 at the ceremony celebrating the fiftieth anniversary of the Holy Wedding of True Parents (Golden Wedding) and the Rally to Bring About the Complete Settlement of Peace for the Cosmic Cain and Abel (Good and Evil) Centering on the Parents of Heaven and Earth, as well as the words given on May 1 at the HAS-UWC 55th Anniversary Celebration and Rally to Establish the True Peace Parent UN. This message was given in its complete form on June 1 at the Commemoration of the Publication of Rev. Sun Myung Moon's Autobiography, As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen, and was chosen as the seventeenth message of peace.

True Father read the same speech at the July 4, 2009 Celebration of the 233rd Anniversary of American Independence at the Manhattan Center in New York, NY.

## Peace Message start

## The Results of God's Providence in History

## The Round Ball Peace Cup Tournament

## God Has Been Seeking for True Parents



## A Revolution of True Love

Please read for me

Beloved families who have recently received the new lineage of the absolute, unique, unchanging, and eternal God through the Blessing, and citizens of God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk!

We are celebrating a truly special occasion in this absolute providential era. It is deeply meaningful because we are commemorating the coronation and the golden wedding anniversary of the True Parents, the king of kings; the publication of my autobiography, and the fifty-fifth anniversary of the founding of the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity. Today is June 1, a day on which we are holding a new historic event through which the establishment of the new world of true peace and of the True Parent UN is proclaimed before all of heaven and earth. For these joyful occasions and days, let us all offer applause in gratitude to God, our Heavenly Father - who governs the life, death, fortune, and misfortune of all creation - for giving us these beautiful and dazzling seasons and days.

During this season, vibrant with life, God is beckoning all of you - as lords of creation - to freely participate, with all other created beings, in the creation of new life. He is blessing us to blossom beautifully like flowers and to live lives that are as bright as the sun and as clear as the waters of a stream.

## The Results of God's Providence in History

Dear friends who are receiving Heaven's love anew: On three occasions, once on January 15 and twice on January 31, we held the historic Coronation for the New Authority of the Liberation of God, the King of Kings, and our golden anniversary celebration. January 31 saw one such ceremony held at the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace in Korea, representing the East, and another held in New York City, in the United States, representing the West. In this way, we set the record of offering this historically unprecedented and never to be repeated providential event to Heaven in two different locations on the same day.

In the period since April, my wife and I commemorated the fiftieth occasion of the day of our Holy Wedding. In 1960, young students on the Korean peninsula were crying out in resistance to the dictatorship [of Korean President Syngman Rhee]. On the sixteenth day

of the third month of the lunar calendar in that year, my wife and I received Heaven's seal and embarked on the arduous courses of the providence of restoration that the True Parents, True Teachers, and True King and Queen of humankind must take.

How could I even begin to explain the path of the providence of restoration through indemnity that my wife and I have had to follow for the past fifty years in order to finally bring complete liberation and freedom to God and to attend Him as the king of kings? Many years from now, historians will verify and record what I cannot explain at this time.

You are probably not aware of this, but there is profound providential significance in True Parents' coronation and golden wedding anniversary. Due to the Fall of humankind's first ancestors, God's true lineage was lost, and history came under the dominion of Satan's false bloodline. I am sure you have learned about this reality through studying the Principle. (Exposition of the Divine Principle)

This corrupted bloodline has been a facet of history. Isn't it because of this that the physical world - and even the spiritual world - became completely mired in antagonistic, confrontational, good-versus-evil, Cain-Abel relationships? Nobody has been able to find a resolution to this tragedy, and history's problems have gone unresolved to this day.

Times are now changing, however. The doors to the realm of complete unity between Cain and Abel are being opened on the occasions of True Parents' coronation and golden wedding anniversary. We have entered the realm of grace where human beings can be restored to the level of completion and perfection at which they can inherit and share the original nature of God's heart; in other words, to the originally-intended human state, without any trace of the Fall.

In terms of "O" [correct answer] and "X" [incorrect answer], we have entered the new era when the good governance of God, who is in the position of "O", can completely embrace and digest, without leaving a trace of it behind, the evil governance of Satan, who is in the position of "X". The new era is beginning in which the Kingdom of Heaven on earth and in heaven is substantially spreading out before your very eyes, and when there is no longer the need to distinguish between the True Parents who work as the embodiment of God and the incorporeal God Himself.

### **The Round Ball Peace Cup Tournament**

On this occasion, which has that kind of special significance, my wife and I celebrated our coronation and golden wedding anniversary and successfully held the Round-Ball

Peace Cup Cain-Abel Cosmic Harmony Tournament for thirteen days starting on April 21. One day it will become a festival of peace for all humanity, even surpassing the Olympic Games.

The Atletico Sorocaba football club from Brazil contributed greatly to this first tournament by laying aside everything else to come here at True Parents' invitation. Sorocaba won the FA Cup championship in Sao Paulo, Brazil, in 2008. During their short time in Asia, they played against four teams, representing North Korea, South Korea, Japan, and China. They displayed an excellent standard of skill and demonstrated the soul of Latin American football. Would you please give a warm round of applause to encourage the Sorocaba team!

Ladies and gentlemen! I would like to offer to Heaven this precious new ceremony by reading with you now the message from Heaven that I proclaimed in January, at the Coronation of God, the King of Kings, and thereafter at our golden anniversary celebration. Please engrave the meaning of today's event in your hearts.

### **God Has Been Seeking for True Parents**

Citizens of God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk who love peace as True Parents do!

This is truly a precious and joyful day. Let us all celebrate without reserve this historic and providential day and sing praises to God, our eternal True Parent, of His glory and nobility. On this solemn occasion, hundreds of billions of those living in the spirit world have descended and are here with us to congratulate and celebrate this blessed day.

This is the day God has yearned for ever since He created the universe. For tens of thousands of years, since the day those He created as His children, Adam and Eve, stained the heavenly lineage and concealed themselves in the dark, God has waited while enduring inexpressible pain and sorrow. He has waited impatiently for the day He could ascend to the throne of the King of Kings, to be able to embrace His lost children and the creation again and live in joy for all eternity in the sacred reign of peace in the peace kingdom.

Ladies and gentlemen, God is and has always been the king of kings, even before He initiated the Creation. The heavenly way, however, dictates that after completing all aspects of the Creation, God must manifest substantially as the king of kings who reigns over the world of physical phenomena, the sphere of the objects of God's love. That is why, motivated by true love, God sought and found the True Parent of the substantial, physical world, who was to become His representative and heir.

Although we are overwhelmed by the grace of having received Heaven's seal, my wife and I truly feel joy at being able to stand here today as God's direct representatives and hold this coronation for the king of kings and our golden anniversary celebration. At the same time I am deeply sorry before Heaven; I have reached my ninetieth year of life, yet I have been unable to fully restore the 6.5 billion people of the world to God.

## A Revolution of True Love

Citizens of Cheon Il Guk who truly love God! Time is running out. Heaven will no longer wait for us. God is working with His authority as the king of kings through His representatives, the earthly True Parents, to establish a new heavenly law and restore the world. It is time to accelerate this true love revolution. Therefore, on this solemn occasion, I will proclaim to all of heaven and earth an outline of the new heavenly law, by which humankind and all things of creation will regain their rightful positions and be governed.

First, this era, which is gradually bringing us toward the year 3000, will be the “era of revolutionary change after the coming of heaven.” In this new era, God will no longer be captive to the principles of restoration through indemnity; it will be the time when the king of kings rules the spiritual and physical worlds with His rightful authority. It will be the era of providential refuge [from evil], during which the earth will return to its original state, with the realm of the Pacific Rim serving as a central axis. People will no longer be beyond the influence of the era of the new way of Heaven and of the new heavenly law. Therefore, you must lead a transparent life with your every action being as clear as a crystal.

Second, we must accomplish a revolution in educating all people on the value of absolute sexual ethics, that is, on the constitution of Heaven, with God as their vertical, absolute axis. This is the only way to pass on the true, good lineage to all humankind. That is the path to achieving God's ideal of true families. From now on, sexual purity, purity of lineage, and purity of love will be the educational philosophy of the true human race.

Third, the new peace king representatives (boonbongwangs), ambassadors for peace, and the “Parent UN” will be placed at the forefront of the efforts to completely eliminate Satan's walls and fortifications that bind the earth in multiple layers and to reinstate harmony and peace between political parties, religions, races, cultures, and nations. The existing UN (in the position of the Cain-type UN) and the Abel-type UN should become one and elevate to a higher dimension, becoming the True Parent UN - in other words, the “True Peace World UN.” Centering on the True Peace UN, war,

disease, hunger and all other evil problems confronting the satanic world will be addressed and resolved. This is surely the direction all people must go. They will have no choice because God in heaven and True Parents will be with them. Individualistic self-centeredness as well as collective self-centeredness will be eradicated, and this will lead to the realization of a world governed by our conscience and natural reason with no need for elections influenced by satanic powers.

Fourth, the cross-cultural, international blessing marriage is the optimal method of establishing true families that will purify the lineage of the fallen human race and build the peace kingdom. In the end, reconciliation and peace will come about through lineage. When blacks and whites, Eastern peoples and Western peoples, Buddhists and Christians, and Jews and Moslems intermarry and carry on the blessed marriage tradition that True Parents have established, this world will naturally form the realm of one family that seeks and establishes God's homeland and hometown. An ideal, heavenly kingdom based on the ideal of one family under God will come about. As we melt our guns and cannons to make plowshares, a new world of peace will open up before us.

Fifth, God created us as His counterparts in love, and He prepared the natural world as a gift for us, His children. God would not leave His children to live in a barren desert devoid of beautiful scenery. That is why all people have the duty to preserve and love the natural world as God does. I am saying that you should develop your human nature as it was originally meant to be, such that you experience resonance even with a cluster of wild flowers as if you were sharing a heartfelt conversation with them. That will be a shortcut to restoring humankind to God.

Ladies and gentlemen who have been chosen by Heaven! You have all truly received a heavenly blessing. You are participating in the ceremony to launch the providential undertakings governed by the king of kings. You are witnessing with your own eyes the whirlwind of this historic transition point. You received an invitation to attend the coronation, golden anniversary, and celebration of the autobiography of the True Parent, the king of kings on the horizontal level, who will govern all of creation as the physical representative of God, the king of kings on the vertical level. Will you ever again, in your lifetime, have the chance to attend such a historic and significant occasion? Your ancestors, numbering in the billions throughout the cosmos, and your descendants will cheer, dance, and live in joy and delight at this time, shaking the very axis of the earth.

I pray that you will open your mind's eyes and engrave this extraordinary and historic moment on your soul. When else during your life will you be able to witness such a day

of blessing and glory as you have today? I hope that you can heed the words of Heaven that I have shared with you today and use them as guidelines for your life from now on.

Ladies and gentlemen who have been chosen by Heaven!

I am sure you all feel this from the message I have just read, but humankind is entering a new providential era wherein the earth will be governed directly by a new heavenly way and new heavenly law. It is the new providential era of the realm of the fourth and original Adam where no one can enter the new Kingdom of Heaven without inheriting God's new standard of heart based on His original nature. Through True Parents' providential coronation, golden wedding anniversary, publication celebration and the commemoration of the fifty-fifth anniversary of the founding of the Holy Spirit Association in this new era, I pray that you may form wise and new families of citizens in God's Kingdom, Cheon Il Guk - families whose members clearly distinguish between Cain and Abel in their lives, who integrate them into a new realm of Abel, placing goodness at its center, and who restore the realm of the three eras of the Old, New, and Completed Testament ages and the three generations of my family. I am asking you to form, and live as, new true families based on original human nature through which the new true grandparents, true parents, and true grandchildren can enter, hand in hand, into the new Kingdom of Heaven. Please engrave on your hearts the meaning of this gathering to establish the "World of True Peace and of the True Parent UN," which we are celebrating today.

I pray and proclaim in the names of the victorious True God and True Parents that the new authority of the great blessing of the true God, the king of king of all nations, can flow abundantly into your new families, new nations, and throughout the new cosmos.

May God's blessings fill the entire cosmos.

Thank you very much.